



0

CIHM/ICMH **Collection de** microfiches.



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

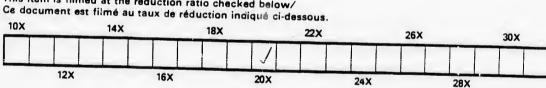


Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

_	Colcured covers/		fi
	Couverture de couleur	Coloured pages/ Pages de couleur	
_			
	Covers damaged/	Pages damaged/	0
	Couverture endommagée	Pages endommagées	b
			t
	Covers restored and/or laminated/	Pages restored and/or laminated/	si
L	Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée	Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées	of
_			si
	Cover title missing/	Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/	0
·	Le titre de couverture manque	Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées	
	Coloured maps/		
	Cartes géographiques en couleur	Pages detached/	
	Sartes geographiques en couleur	Pages détachées	
	Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/		TI
	Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)	Showthrough/	sh
	and a sector inter active que bieue ou noire)	Transparence	TI
	Coloured plates and/or illustrations/		w
	Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur	Quality of print varies/	
		Qualité inégale de l'impression	M
	Bound with other material/		di
	Relié avec d'autres documents	Includes supplementary material/	en
		Comprend du matériel supplémentaire	be rig
	Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion		re
	along interior margin/	Only edition available/	m
	Lare liure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la	Seule édition disponible	
	distorsion le long de la marge intérieure		
		Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata	
	Blank leaves added during restoration may	slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to	
	appear within the text. Whenever possible these	ensure the best possible image/	
	have been omitted from filming/	Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure,	
	Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte,	etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à	
	mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pagos n'ont	obtenir la meilleure image possible.	
	pas été filmées.		
77	Additional comments:/ Various pagings.		
V	Commentaires supplémentaires:		



This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/

ð

à

衛寶

TI ta

> TI pq . of

32X

re létails es du modífier er une ilmage

rrata o

s

elure, à The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

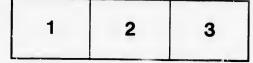
Douglas Library Queen's University

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol \longrightarrow (meaning "CON-TINUED"), or the symbol ∇ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

Dougias Library Queen's University

Les images sulvantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exempialres originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont flimés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, seion le cas: le symbole → signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ▼ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvant être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérleur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.



1	2	3
4	5	6

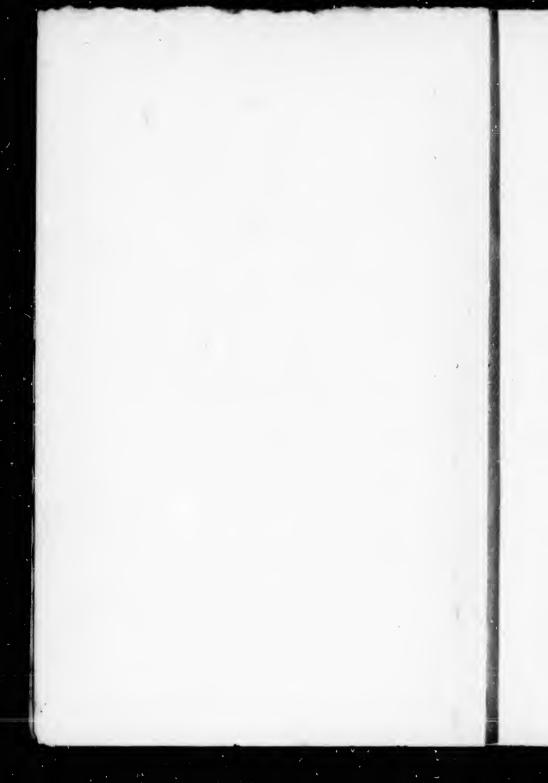


TRAITS

0F

AMERICAN HUMOUR.

VOL. I.



Haliburton.T.C

TRAITS

OF

AMERICAN HUMOUR,

BY NATIVE AUTHORS.

EDITED AND ADAPTED

BY THE AUTHOR OF "SAM SLICK," "THE OLD JUDGE," "THE ENGLISH IN AMERICA," &C. &C.

IN THREE VOLUMES. VOL. I.

LONDON: COLBURN AND CO., PUBLISHERS, GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET. 1852. LONDON : Printed by Schulze and Co., 13, Poland Street.

LP P58415. A44 T77 V.2V

V.IV

Most Europeans speak of America as they do of England, France, or Prussia, as one of the great countries of the world, but without reference to the fact that it covers a larger portion of the globe than all of them collectively. In like manner as the New England confederacy originally comprised the most enlightened and most powerful transatlantic provinces, and the inhabitants accidentally acquired the appellation of Yankees, so this term is very generally applied to all Americans, and is too often used as a national, instead of a provincial or a sectional soubriquet. In order to form an accurate estimate of the national humour, it is necessary to bear these two great popular errors

constantly in view. The Eastern and Western, Northern and Southern States, though settled by a population speaking the same language, and enjoying the same institutions, are so distant from each other, and differ so widely in climate, soil, and productions, that they have but few features in common; while the people, from the same canses, as well as from habits, tastes, necessities, the sparseness or density of population, free soil, or slave labour, the intensity, absence, or weakness of religious enthusiasm, and many other peculiarities, are equally dissimilar.

Hence, humour has a character as local as the boundaries of these civil subdivisions.

The same diversity is observable in that of the English, Irish and Scotch, and in their mirthful sallies, the character of each race is plainly discernible.

That of the English is at once manly and hearty, and, though embellished by fancy, not exaggerated; that of the Irish, extravagant, reckless, rollicking, and kind-hearted; while that of the Scotch is sly, cold, quaint, practical, and sarcastic.

The population of the Middle States, in this particular, reminds a stranger of the English, that

vi

of the West resembles the Irish, and the Yankees bear a still stronger affinity to the Seoteh. Among the Americans themselves these distinctions are not only well understood and defined, but are again subdivided so as to apply more particularly to the individual States.

Each has a droll appellation, by which the eharacter of its yeomanry, as composed of their ability, generosity, or manliness on the one hand, and craft, economy, or ignorance of the world, on the other, is known and illustrated. Thus, there are the Hoosiers of Indiana, the Suckers of Illinois, the pukes of Missouri, the buck-eyes of Ohio, the red-horses of Kentucky, the mud-heads of Tenessee, the wolverines of Michigan, the cells of New England, and the corn-erackers of Virginia.

For the purpose of this work, however, it is perhaps sufficient merely to keep in view the two grand divisions of East and West, which, to a certain extent, may be said to embrace those spread geographically North and South, with which they insensibly blend.

Of the former, New England and its neighbours are pre-eminent. The rigid discipline and cold, gloomy tenets of the Puritans required and enforced

ern, by and tant ate, few the tes, ion, nce, any

the

the nful inly

rty, ed ; ng, sly,

this hat vii

a grave demeanour, and an absence from all public and private amusements, while a sterile and ungratefr _oil demanded all the industry, and required all ne energy of the $peo_{F}e$ to ensure a comfortable enpport. Similar causes produce a like result in Scotland. Hence the striking resemblance in the humour of the two people. But though the nonconformist fathers controlled and modified the mirth of the heart, they could not repress it. Nature is more powerful that conventional regulations, and it soon indemnified itself in the indulgence of a smile for the prohibition of unseemly laughter.

Hypocrisy is short-lived :

" Vera redit facies, dissimulata peret."

Ł

t 11

a

h

d

n

b

g

C1

fi

w no

ca

The Puritans, as one of their descendants has well observed,* emigrated "that they might have the privilege to work and pray, to sit upon hard benches, and to listen to painful preaching as long as they would, even unto thirty seventhly, if the Spirit so willed it. They were not," he says, "plump, rosy-gilled Englishmen that came hither, but a hard-faced, atrabilious, earnest-cyed race,

* See Introduction to Biglow's Papers. p. xix.

viii

blic nteall ble in the omrth e is l it ile

ell he ng he 's, er, e,

stiff from long wrestling with the Lord in prayer, and who had taught Satan to dread the new Puritan hug. Add two bundred years' influence of soil, climate, and exposure, with its necessary result of idiosynerasies, and we have the present Yankee, full of expedients, half master of all trades, inventive in all bu the beautiful, full of shifts, not vet capable of comfort, armed at all points against the old enemy, hunger, longanimous, good at patching, not so earcful for what is best as for what will do, with a elasp to his purse, and a button to his pocket, not skilled to build against time, as in old countries, but against sore-pressing need, accustomed to move the world with no assistants but his own two feet, and no lever but his own long forecast. A strange hybrid, indeed, did eirenmstanees beget here, in the New World, upon the old Puritan stock, and the earth never before saw such mystic-practicalism, such niggardgeniality, such calculating-fanaticism, such east-iron enthusiasm, such unwilling-humour, such elosefisted generosity. This new 'Graculus esuriens' will make a living out of anything. He will invent new trades as well as new tools. His brain is his eapital, and he will get education at all risks. Put

ix

him on Juan Fernandez, and he will make a spelling-book first, and a salt-pan afterwards. In cœlum jusseris, ibit, or the other way either, it is all one so as anything is to be got by it. Yet, after all, thin, speculative Jonathan is more like the Englishman of two centuries ago than John Bull himself is. He has lost somewhat in solidity, has become fluent and adaptable, but more of the original groundwork of character remains.

New England was most assuredly an unpromising soil wherein to search for humour; but, fortunately, that is a hardy and prolific plant, and is to be found in some of its infinite varieties, in more or less abundance everywhere.

To the well-known appellation of Yankees, their Southern friends have added, as we have seen, in reference to their remarkable pliability, the denomination of "Eels." Their humour is not merely original, but it is clothed in quaint language. They brought with them many words now obsolete and forgotten in England, to which they have added others derived from their intercourse with the Indians, their neighbours the French and Dutch, and their peculiar productions. Their pronunciation, perhaps, is not very dissimilar to that of their

х

anake a ds. *In* r, it is Yet, ore like a John colidity, of the

omising nately, e found or less

s, their cen, in enomimerely They te and added he Inch, and ciation, f their Puritan forefathers. It is not easy to convey an adequate idea of it on paper, but the following observations may render it more intelligible:

"1.* The chief peculiarity is a drawling pronunciation, and sometimes accompanied by speaking through the nose, as *eend* for *end*, *dawg* for *dog*, *Gawd* for *God*, &c.

"2. Before the sounds ow and oo, they often insert a short *i*, which we will represent by the *y*; as *kyow* for *cow*, *vyow* for *vow*, *tyoo* for *too*, *dyoo* for *do*, &e.

"3.† The genuine Yankee never gives the rough sound to the r, when he can help it, and often displays considerable ingenuity in avoiding it, even before a vowel.

"4. He seldom sounds the final g, a piece of self-denial, if we consider his partiality for nasals. The same may be said of the final d, as han' and stan' for hand and stand.

"5. The h in such words as while, when, where, he omits altogether.

"6. In regard to a, he shows some inconsis-

+ See Introduction to Biglow's Papers, p. xxiv.

^{*} See Introduction to Dictionary of Americanisms, p. xxiv, and Biglow's Papers.

tency, sometimes giving a close and obscure sound, as *hev* for *have*, *hendy* for *handy*, *ez* for *as*, *thet* for *that*; and again giving it the broad sound as in father, as *hinsome* for *handsome*.

"7. Au in such words as *daughter* and *slanghter*, he pronounces *ah.*"

Wholly unconstrained at first by conventional usages, and almost beyond the reach of the law, the inhabitants of the West indulged, to the fullest extent, their propensity for fun, frolic, and the wild and exciting sports of the chase. Emigrants from the border States, they engrafted on the dialects of their native places exaggerations and peculiarities of their own, until they acquired almost a new language, the most remarkable feature of which is its amplification. Everything is superlative, awful, powerful, monstrous, dreadful, almighty, and all-fired. As specimens of these extravagancies four narratives of the Adventures of the celebrated Colonel Crocket are given, of which the humour consists mainly in the marvellous. As they were designed for "the million," among whom the scenes are laid, rather than the educated class, they were found to contain many expressions unfit for the perusal of the latter, which I have deemed it proper to expunge. Other

nu tio wl ria

th

as Ca Sc lo th su ca in hu sn in mi all \mathbf{pr} th $T \iota$

xii

sound, *het* for l as in

· and

itional w, the fullest e wild from ects of arities w lanis its awful, -fired. atives rocket in the e mil-• than ontain latter, Other

numbers in both volumes, liable to the same objection, have been subjected to similar expurgation, which, without affecting their raciness, has materially enhanced their value.

The tales of both West and South are written in the language of the rural population, which differs as much from the Yankee dialect as from that of the Coekney. The vocabulary of both is most copious. Some words owe their origin to circumstanees, and local productions, and have thence been spread over the whole country, and adopted into general use; such as* backwoods, breadstuffs, barrens, bottoms, cane-brake, cypress-brake, corn-broom, corn-shucking, clearing, deadening, diggings, dug-out, flats, husking, prairie, shingle, sawyer, salt-lick, savannah, snag.

Mctaphorical and odd expressions often originated in some curious anecdote or event, which was transmitted by tradition, and soon made the property of all. Political writers and stump speakers perform a prominent part in the invention and diffusion of these phrases. Among others may be mentioned: To cave in, to acknowledge the corn, to flash in the

* Introducti n to Dictionary of Americanisms,

xiii

pan, to bark up the wrong tree, to pull up stakes, to be a caution, to fizzle out, to flat out, to fix his flint, to be among the missing, to give him Jessy, to see the elephant, to fly around, to tucker out, to use up, to walk into, to mizzle, to absquatulate, to cotton, to hifer, Sc.

Many have been adopted from the Indians; from corn, come, samp, hominy, and sapawn; from the manive plant, mandioca, and tapioca, and from articles peculiar to the aborigines, the words, canoe, hammock, tobacco, mocassin, pemmican, barbecue, hurricane, pow-wow.

The Spaniards have contributed their share to the general stock, as canyon, cavortin, chaparral, pistareen, rancho, vamos.

I

a

V

p

li

I

tl

tı

n

The French have also furnished many more, such as cache, calaboose, bodette, bayou, sault, levee, crevasse, habitan, charivari, portaye.*

The "Edinburgh Review," for April, 1844, in an article on the provincialisms of the European languages, states the result of an inquiry into the uumber of provincial words which had then been arrested by local glossaries at 30,687.

* See Dictionary of Americanisms.

xiv

takes, to fix his Jessy, to et, to use t, to cot-

ns; from from the nd from s, canoe, parbecue,

share to *aparral*,

y more, alt, levee,

844, in aropean into the en been

"Admitting that several of them are synonymous, superfluous, or common to each county, there are nevertheless many of them which, although alike orthographically, are vastly dissimilar in significa-Making these allowances, they amount to tion. a little more than 20,000; or, according to the number of English counties hitherto illustrated, to the average ratio of 1478 to a county. Calculating the twenty-six unpublished in the same ratio, (for there are supposed to be as many words collected by persons who have never published them,) they will furnish 36,428 additional provincialisms, forming in the aggregate, 59,000 words in the colloquial tongue of the lower classes, which can, for the chief part, produce proofs of legitimate origin."

The process of eoinage has been far more rapid and extensive in America than in Europe. That of words predominates in the Western, and that of phrases in the Eastern States. The chief peculiarity in the pronunciation of the Southern and Western people, is the giving of a broader sound than is proper to certain vowels; as whar for where, thar for there, bar for bear.

In the following table of words, incorrectly pronounced, such as belong to New England are

XV

designated by the letters N. E.; those exclusively Western, by the letter W.; the Southern words by S.; the rest are common to various parts of the Union. In this attempt at elassification, there are, doubtless, errors and imperfections; for an emigrant from Vermont to Illinois would introduce the provincialisms of his native district, into his new residence.

Arter for After. Ary " Either. Attackted " Attack'd. Anywheres " Anywhere, Bachelder " Bachelor. Bagnet " Bavonet. Bar Bear, W. ,, Becase Because. ,, Bile " Boil. Cheer " Chair. Chimbly " Chimney. Cupalo " Cupola. Cotch'd " Caught. Critter Creature. ,, Curous Curious. ,, Dar Dare, W. " Darter Daughter. •• Den Do, N.E. ,, Delightsome " Delightful Drownded Drown'd ,, Druy Drove, W. ,, Dubous Dubious. ,, Eend End. ,, Everywheres " Everywhere. Gal Girl. ,, Gin Give. ,, Git Get. ,, Gineral General. ,, Guv Gave. ,, Gownd Gown. ,,

Har Hath Hender Hist Hum Humbly Hull He Innemy Jaunders Jest Jeems Jine Jist Kittle Kiver Larn Larnin Lives Leetle Nary Ourn Perlite Raeket Rale Reneh Rheumatiz Ruff Sarcer

Saree

for Hair, W. Hearth, S. ,, Hinder. ,, Hoist. •• Home, NE. ,, Homely, N.E. •• Whole, W. •• Oil. ,, Euemy. ,, Jaundiee. ., Just. ,, James. ,, Join. ,, Joist. Kettle. ,, Cover. ,, Learn. ,, Learning. ,, Lief. ,, Little. ٠, Neither. ,, Ours. ,, Polite. ,, Rocket. ,, Real. ,, Rinee. ,, Rheumatism. ,, Roof, N.E. ٠. Saucer. ,, Sauce. ••

xvi

exclusively words by ts of the there are, emigrant duce the his new

ir, W. arth, S. nder. ist. me, NE. mely, N.E. hole, W. ١. emv. undice. st. ncs. n. st. ettle. ver. arn. arning. f. tle. ither. rs. lite. cket. ıl. ce. eumatism. of, N.E. icer. ice.

PREFACE.

Sarve for	Serve.	Spile	for	Spoil.
Sass "	Sauce.	Squinch		Quench.
0	Saucy.	Streech		Stretch, W.
	Scarce,	Suthin		
	Scarce, W.	Tech		Something.
	Since, W.			Touch.
~ "		Tend		Attend.
C1 /	Chaise, N.E.	Tell'd		Told, N.E.
G!	Shut, S.	Thar		There, W.
O' 1	Sisters, W.	Timersome	"	limerous.
Q .	Such.	Tossel	"	Tassel.
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	Sat.	Umbercll	, , 1	Umbrella.
	Sort of.	Varmint	,, 1	Vermin, W.
	Stand, N.E.	Wall		Well, N.E.
	Stair, W.	Whar		Where, W.
	Stone, N.E.	Yaller		fellow.
Stiddy " S	Steady, N.E.	Yourn		lours
	Spectacle.		"	ouis

Until lately, the humour of the Americans has been chiefly oral. Up to the period when the publication of the first American "Sporting Magazine" was commenced at Baltimore, in 1829, and which was immediately followed by the publication, in New York, of "The Spirit of the Times," there existed no such class of writers in the United States, as have since that recent day, conferred such popularity on this description of literature.

The New York "Constellation,"* was the only journal expressly devoted to wit and humour; but " The Spirit of the Times" soon became the general receptacle of all these fugitive productions. The

Sarve

^{*} See Porter's account of "The Spirit of the Times.

VOL. I.

ability with which it was conducted, and the circulation it enjoyed, induced the proprietors of other periodicals to solicit contributions similar to those which were attracting so much attention in that paper. Of the latter kind are the three articles from the pen of Mc Clintoch, which originally appeared in the "Portland Advertiser." The rest of the series by the same author, I have not been able to procure, as they have shared the fate of many others of no less value, that appeared in the daily press of the United States. To collect, arrange, and preserve these specimens of American humour, and present them to the British reader, in an unobjectionable shape, is the object of this compilation.

To such of the numbers contained in these volumes as I could trace the paternity, I have appended the names of the authors, and shall now conclude, by expressing to those gentlemen the very great gratification I have experienced in the perusal of their admirable sketches.

DECEMBER, 1851.

xviii

e eircuof other o those in that es from eared in e series procure, s of no of the present ionable

olumes led the de, by gratifif their

CONTENTS

φ.,

OF

THE FIRST VOLUME.

I.

MY FIRST AND LAST SPEECH IN TH	IE GES	NERAI	L COU	R7' .	PAOR 1
' II.					
HOSS ALLEN, OF MISSOURI	•		•		17
III.					
THE WIDOW RUGBY'S HUSBAND .		•			21
IV.					
THE BIG BEAR OF ARKANSAS .	•	•	•	•	41
v.					
JOHNNY BENDLE'S COURTSHIP .		•	•	•	66
VI.					
THE MARRIAGE OF JOHNNY BEED	се.	•			76
VII.					
JOHNNY BEEDLE'S THANKSGIVING					09

CONTENTS.

VIII.			
AUNT NABBY'S STEWED GOOSE			. 107
(X.			
DECLINE AND FALL OF THE CITY OF DOGTOWN			. 115
х.			
THE COON-HUNT; OR, A FENCY COUNTRY .			. 125
	•	•	. 140
XI.			
A RIDE WITH OLD KIT KUNCKER	•	•	. 131
XII.			
SETH WILLETT: THE ELK COUNTY WITNESS			. 145
XIII.			
THE TWO FAT SALS			. 154
XIV. WAR'S YURE HOSS?			. 157
	•	•	. 157
XV.			
BOB LEE	·	•	. 161
XVI.			
THE SHOOTING-MATCH	•	•	. 184
XVII.			
THE HORSE SWAP			. 215
XVIII.			
THREE CHANCES FOR A WIFE			. 230
	·	•	. 230
XIX.			
THE VANKEE AMONGST THE MERMAIDS .	•	·	. 233
XX.			
CAPTAIN STICK AND TONEY,	•	•	. 257

xxii

- 1	CONTENTS. XXIII
	XXI.
. 107	PAGE THE WAY BILLY HARRIS DROVE THE DRUM-FISH TO MARKET
. 115	XXII.
	VANKEE HOMESPUN
. 125	XXIII. THE INDEFATIGABLE BEAR-HUNTER
. 131	XXIV.
. 145	COLONEL CROCKETT'S RIDE ON THE BACK OF A BUFFALO . 293
. 145	COLONEL CROCKETT'S ADVENTURE WITH A GRIZZLY BEAR . 296
. 154	XXVI.
. 157	COLONEL CROCKETT, THE BEAR, AND THE SWALLOWS 301
	XXVII.
. 161	
. 184	
. 215	
. 230	
. 233	
. 257	
(i	



TRAITS

OF

AMERICAN HUMOUR.

I.

MY FIRST AND LAST SPEECH IN THE GENERAL COURT.

Ir I live a thousand years, I shall never forget the day I was chosen representative. Isaac Longlegs ran himself out of a year's growth to bring me the news; for I staid away from town meeting out of dignity, as the way is, being a candidate. At first I could not believe it; though when I spied Isaac coming, round Slouch's corner, with his coattails flapping in the wind, and pulling straight ahead for our house, I felt certain that something was the matter, and my heart began to bump, VOL. I.

AMERICAN HUMOUR.

bump so, under my jaeket, that it was a wonder it didn't knock a button off. However, I put on a bold face, and when Isaac came bolting into the house, I pretended not to be thinking about it.

"Lieutenant Turniptop !" says Isaae, "huh, huh, you've got the election !"

"Got what?" says I, pretending to be surprised, in a coolish sort of a way.

"Got the election," says he, "all hollow. You've got a majority of thirteen—a elear majority—elean, smaek smooth, and no two words about it !"

"Pooh !" says I, trying to keep cool; though at the same time I felt all over—I can't tell how my skin didn't seem to fit me. "Pooh !" says I again; but the idea of going into public life, and being called Squire Turniptep, was almost too much for me. I seemed to feel as if I was standing on the tip top of the north pole, with my head above the clouds, the sun on one side, and the moon on the other. "Got the election ?" says I; " a hem ! hem ! hem !" And so I tried to put on a proper dignity; but it was hard work. "Got a majority ?" says I, once more.

"As sure as a gun," says Isaac. "I heard it with my own ears. Squire Dobbs read it off to

 $\mathbf{2}$

vonder it out on a into the t it. " huh,

urprised,

hollow. ear mao words

though ll how— ' says I life, and oo much ading on ad above moon on f a hem ! a proper jority ?"

h**c**ard it it off to the whole meeting. "Tobias Turniptop has fiftynine, and—is—chosen !"

I thought I should have choked ! six millions of glorious ideas scemed to be swelling up all at one time within me. I had just been reading Doctor Growler's sermon on the end of the world; but now I thought the world was only beginning.

"You're representative to the Gineral Court," said Isaac, striking his forefinger into the palm of his left hand, with as much emphasis as if a new world had been created.

I felt more magnanimous than ever.

"I shan't accept," says I. (The Lord pardon me for lying).

"Shan't accept!" screamed out Isaac in the greatest amazement, his great goggle eyes starting out of his head. "Shall I go back and tell them so?"

"I mean I'll take it into consideration," said I, trying to look as important as I could. "It's an office of great responsibility, Isaac," I said; "but I'll think of it, and after mature deliberation, if my constituents insist upon my going—Isaac, what'll you take to drink ?"

I could not shut my eyes to sleep all that night ; and did nothing but think of the General Court,

E 2

AMERICAN HUMOUR.

and how I should look in the great hall of the State House, marching up to my seat to take possession. I determined right off to have a bran new blue coat with brass buttons; but on second thoughts, I remembered hearing Colonel Crabtree say that the Members wore their wrappers. So I concluded that my pepper and salt coat, with the blue satinet pantaloons, would do very well. I decided though, to have my drab hat new ironed, and countermanded the orders for the cow-hide boots, because kip skin would be more genteel. In addition to this, because public mcn should be liberal, and make a more respectable appearance than common folks, I didn't hesitate long in making up my mind about having a watch-chain, and an imitation breast-pin. "The check handkerchief," thinks I to myself, " is as good as new; and my pigtail queue will look splendidly if the old ribbon is a little scoured !"

It can't be described how much the affairs of the nation occupied my attention all the next day, and three weeks afterwards. Ensign Shute came to me about the Byfield pigs, but I couldn't talk of anything but my legislative responsibilities.

"The critters beat all natur for squealing," says he, "but they cut capitally to pork."

MY FIRST AND LAST SPEECH.

5

of the to take a bran second rabtree So I ith the vell. I ironed. ow-hide cnteel. uld be earance ong in -chain, hands new; the old

of the y, and to me of any-

' says

" Ah !" says I, " there must be a quorum, before we can do business."

"The old grunter," says he, "will soon be fat enough to kill."

"Yes," says I, "the Speaker has the casting vote."

"Your new pig-pen," says hc, "will hold 'em all." "I shall take my seat," said I, " and be sworn in according to the Constitution."

"What's your opinion of eorn-cobs ?" says he.

"The Governor and Council will settle that," says I.

The concerns of the whole commonwcalth seemed to be resting all on my shoulders, as heavy as a fifty-six; and everything I heard or saw made me think of the dignity of my office. When I met a flock of geese on the school-house green, with Deacon Dogskin's old gander at the head, "There," says I, "goes the Speaker, and all the honourable members."

This was talked of up and down the town, as a proof that I felt a proper responsibility; and Simon Sly said the comparison was capital. I thought so too. Everybody wished me joy of my election, and seemed to expect great things; which I did not fail to lay to heart. So having the eyes of the whole community upon me, I saw that nothing would

AMERICAN HUMOUR.

satisfy them, if I didn't do something for the credit of the town. Squire Dobbs, the chairman of our select men, preached me a long lecture on responsibility:

"Lieutenanant Turniptop," says he, "I hope you'll keep up the reputation of Squashborough."

"I hope I shall, Squire," says I, for I felt my dignity rising.

"It's a highly responsible office, this going to the Gineral Court," says he.

"I'm altogether aware of that," says I, looking serious. "I'm aware of the totally and officially."

"I'm glad you feel responsible," says he.

"I'm bold to say, that I do teel the responsibility," says I; "and I feel more and more responsible, the more I think of it."

"Squashborough," says the Squire, "has always been a credit to the commonwealth."

"Who doubts it?" says I.

"And a credit to the Gineral Court," says he.

"Ahem !" says I.

" I hope you'll let 'em know what's what," says he.

"I guess I know a thing or two," says I.

"But," says the Squire, "a representative can't do his duty to his constituents, without knowing

MY FIRST AND LAST SPEECH.

credit of our espon-

hope h." lt my

to the

oking lly."

oonsispon-

lways

e.

hat,"

can't wing the Constitution. It's my opinion that you ought not to vote for the dog-tax."

"That's a matter that calls for duc deliberation," says I. So I went home and began to prepare for my legislative duties.

I studied the statute on cart-wheels, and the act in addition to an act entitled an act.

People may sit at home in their chimney-corners, and imagine it is an easy thing to be a representative; but this is a very great mistake. For three weeks I felt like a toad under a harrow, such a weight of responsibility as I felt on thinking of my duty to my constituents. But when I came to think how much I was expected to do for the credit of the town, it was overwhelming. All the representatives of our part of the country had done great things for their constituents, and I was determined not to do less. I resolved, therefore, on the very first consideration, to stick to the following scheme:

To make a speech.

To make a motion for a bank in Squashborough.

To move that all salaries be cut down one half, except the pay of the representatives.

To seeond every motion for adjournment. And—*always* to vote against the Boston members.

AMERICAN HUMOUR.

As to the speech, though I had not exactly made up my mind about the subject of it, yet I took care to have it all written beforehand. This was not so difficult as some folks may think; for as it was all about my constituents and responsibility, and Bunker Hill and heroes of Seventy-six, and dying for liberty; it would do for any purposewith a word tucked in here and there. After I had got it well by heart, I went down in Cranberry Swamp, out of hearing and sight of anybody, and delivered it off, to see how it would go. It went off in eapital style till I got nearly through, when just as I was saying : "Mr. Speaker, here I stand for the Constitution," Tom Thumper's old he-goat popped out of the bushes behind, and gave me such a butt in the rear, that I was forced to make an adjournment to the other side of the fence to finish it. After full trial, I thought best to write it over again and put in more responsibility, with something more about "fought, bled and died."

When the time eame for me to set off to Boston, you may depend on it, I was all of a twitter. In fact, I did not altogether know whether I was on my head or my heels. All Squashborough was alive; the whole town eame to see me set out.

MY FIRST AND LAST SPEECH.

7 made I took is was for as bility. , and ose--fter I berry , and went when stand -goat e me make fence st to ility, and

ston, itter. was was out. They all gave me strict charge to stand up for my constituents and vote down the Boston members. I promised them I would, for "I'm sensible of my responsibility," says I. I promised besides, to move heaven and earth to do something for Squashborough. In short, I promised everything, because a representative could not do less.

At last I got to Boston, and being in good scason, I had three whole days to myself, before the Session opened. By way of doing business, I went round to all the shops, pretending I wanted to buy a silkhandkerchief. I managed it so as not to spend anything, though the shopkeepers were mighty sharp, trying to hook me for a bargain; but I had my eyeteeth cut, and took care never to offer within ninepence of the first cost. Sometimes they talked saucy, in a joking kind of a way, if I happened to go more than three times to the same shop; but when I told them I belonged to the General Court, it struck them all up of a heap, and they did not dare do anything but make faces to one another. I think I was down upon them there.

The day I took my seat, was a day of all the days in the year! I shall never forget it. I thought I had never lived till then. Giles Elderberry's exaltation, when he was made hog-reeve,

was nothing to it. As for the procession, that beat cock-fighting. I treated myself to half a sheet of gingerbread, for I felt as if my purse would hold out for ever. However, I can't describe everything. We were sworn in, and I took my seat, though I say it myself. I took my seat : all Boston was there to see me do it. What a weight of responsibility I felt !

It beats all natur to see what a difficulty there is in getting a chance to make a speech. Forty things were put to the vote, and passed, without my being able to say a word, though I felt certain I could have said something upon every one of them. I had my speech ready, and was waiting for nothing but a chanee to say, "Mr. Speaker," but something always put me out.

This was losing time dreadfully, however I made it up seconding motions, for I was determined to have my share in the business, out of regard to my constituents.

It's true I seconded the motions on both sides of the question, which always set the other members a laughing, but says I to them :

"That's my affair. How do you know what my principles are ?"

At last two great questions were brought forward,

that
sheet
l hold
everyseat,
all
cight

ere is nings being could a. I hing hing

nade d to my

es of bers

my

urd,

which seemed to be too good to lose. These were the Dog-town turnpike, and the Cart-wheel question.

The moment I heard the last one mentioned, I felt convinced it was just the thing for me. The other members thought just so, for when it came up for discussion, a Berkshire member gave me a jog with the elbow.

"Turniptop," says he, "now's your time, Squashborough for ever !"

No sooner said than done. I twitched off my hat, and called out :

" Mr. Speaker !"

As sure as you live I had caught him at last. There was nobody else had spoken quick enough, and it was as clear as preachen I had the floor.

"Gentleman from Squashborough," says he, I heard him say it.

Now, thinks I to myself, I must begin, whether or no. "Mr. Speaker !" says I, again, but I only said it to gain time, for I could hardly believe I actually had the floor, and the congregated wisdom of the commonwealth was listening and looking on: the thought of it made me erawl all over. "Mr. Speaker !" says I, once more. Everybody looked round at me. Thinks I to

myself, "there's no clawing off this hitch. I must begin, and so here goes !

Accordingly I gave a loud hem ! said, "Mr. Speaker !" for the fourth time. "Mr. Speaker, I rise to the question——" though it did not strike me I had been standing up ever since I came into the house. "I rise to the question, Mr. Speaker," says I. But to see how terribly strange some things work. No sooner had I fairly rose to the question, and got a chance to make my speech, than I began to wish myself a hundred miles off.

Five minutes before I was as bold as a lion, but now I should have been glad to crawl into a knothole. "Mr. Speaker, I rise to the question," says I again, but I am bound to say, the more I rose to the question, the more the question seemed to fall away from me. And just at that minute, a little fat round-faced man, with a bald head, that was sitting right before me, speaks to another member, and says :

"What squeaking fellow is that ?"

It dashed me a good deal, and I don't know but I should have sat right down without another word, but Colonel Crabapple, the member for Turkeytown, gave me a twitch by the tail of my wrapper:

MY FIRST AND LAST SPEECH.

must

" Mr. ker, I strike into ker," nings stion, an to

but notsays rose d to ittle was ber,

now ther for my "That's right, Turniptop," says he, "give them the grand touch."

This had a mighty encouraging effect, and so I hemmed and hawed three or four times, and at last made a beginning.

"Mr. Speaker," says I, "this is a subject of vital importance. The question is, Mr. Speaker, on the amendment. I have a decided opinion on that subject, Mr. Speaker. I'm altogether opposed to the last gentleman, and I feel bound in duty to my constituents, Mr. Speaker, and the responsibility of my office, to express my mind on this subject. Mr. Speaker, our glorious forefathers fought, bled, and died for glorious liberty. I'm opposed to this question, Mr. Speaker—my constituents have a vital interest in the subject of eart-wheels.

"Let us take a retrospective view, Mr. Speaker, of the present condition of all the kingdoms and tribes of the earth.

"Look abroad, Mr. Speaker, over the wide expansion of nature's universe—beyond the blazing billows of the Atlantic.

"Behold Buonaparte going about like a roaring thunderbolt! All the world is turned topsy-turvy, and there is a terrible rousing among the sons of men.

" But to return to this subject, Mr. Speaker. I'm decidedly opposed to the amendment : it is contrary to the principles of freemen and the principles of responsibility. Tell it to your children, Mr. Speaker, and to your children's children, that freedom is not to be bartered, like Esau, for a mess of potash. Liberty is the everlasting birthright of the grand community of nature's freemen. Sir, the member from Boston talks of horse-shocs, but I hope we shall stand up for our rights. If we only stand up for our rights, Mr. Speaker, our rights will stand up for us, and we shall all stand uprightly without shivering or shaking. Mr. Speaker, these are awful times; money is hard to get, whatever the gentleman from Rowley may say about pumpkins.

"A true patriot will die for his country. May we all imitate the glorious example and die for our country. Give up keeping cows! Mr. Speaker, what does the honourable gentleman mean? Is not agriculture to be cultivated? He that sells his liberty, Mr. Speaker, is worse than a cannibal, a hottentot, or a hippopotamus. The member from Charlestown has brought his pigs to a wrong market. I stand up for cart-wheels, and so do my constituents. When our country calls us, Mr.

MY FIRST AND LAST SPEECH.

Speaker, may we never be backward in coming forward; and all honest men ought to endeavour to keep the rising generation from falling. Not to dwell upon this point, Mr. Speaker, let us now enter into the subject."

Now it happened, that just at this moment the little fat, bald-headed, round-faced man wriggled himself round just in front of me, so that I could not help seeing him; and just as I was saying, "rising generation," he twisted the corners of his mouth into a queer sort of pucker on one side, and rolled the whites of his little, grey, twinkling eyes, right up in my face. The members all stared right at us, and made a kind of sniekering eluck, eluck, eluck, that seemed to run whistling over the whole house.

I felt awfully bothered, I can't tell how, but it gave me such a jerk off the hooks, that I could no. remember the next words, so that I felt in my pocket for the speech, it was not there; then in my hat, it wasn't there; then behind me, then both sides of me, but lo! and behold, it was not to be found. The next instant I remembered that I had taken it out of my hat in a shop in Dock Square that morning, while I was comparing the four corners of my check handkerchief with a ban-

is the our n's ike erof on up ts, nd or s; m ay ur er, \mathbf{ls} iis a m ıg ıy r.

er.

16

danna. That was enough—I knew as quick as lightning that I was a gone goose. I pretended to go on with my speech, and kept saying "rising generation," "my constituents," "enter into the subject, Mr. Speaker." But I made hawk's-meat of it you may depend; finally, nobody could stand it any longer. The little fat man with the round face, put his thumb to the side of his nose, and made a sort of twinkling with his fingers; the Speaker began to giggle, and the next minute the whole house exploded like a bomb-shell. I snatched up my hat under cover of the smoke, made one jump to the door and was down stairs before you could say, " second the motion !" as to ng he at nd nd he he

ed

ıe ou

II.

HOSS ALLEN, OF MISSOURI.

Tuis celebrated gentleman is a recognised "hoss" certainly; and, we are told, rejoices as much at his cognomination as he did at his nomination for the chair gubernatorial, last election. He did not *run* well enough to reach the chair, though it appears, from his own account, that his *hoss* qualities, "any how," fall considerable below those of the sureenough animal. This is his story, which he is very fond of relating up by Palmyry.

"You see, boys, I came to old river, and found I had to swim. Had best clothes on, and didn't know what to do. "What river?" Why, Salt river. Our Salt, here in Missouri, darbed thing; always full when don't want it. Well, boys, you VOL. I. C

knows Hoss Allen—no back out in him, any how ! Stripped to the skin, just tied clothes up in a bundle, strapped it on the critter's head, and 'cross we swum together. Well, don't you think, while I was gittin' up the bank, the wicked thing got away, and started off with my clothes on his head; and the more I ran, and hollered, aud 'whoa'd,' the more I couldn't eatch the cussed varmint. 'Way he'd go, and I arter—hot as tophit, too, all the way, and yaller flies about; and when I did get tol'ble near, he'd stop and look, cock his ears, and give a snuff, as if he never smelt a man afore; and then streak it off agin, as if I had been an Ingin.

"Well, boys, all I had to do was to keep a follerin' on, and keep flies off; and I did, till we came to a slough, and says I, 'Now, old feller, I got you;' and I driv him in. Well, arter all, do you know, fellers, the auful critter wouldn't stick! He went in and in, and by'm-by came to a deep place, and swum right across. A fact true as thunder! Well, you see, when I cum to the deep place, I swum too; and, do you know, that the darned beast just nat'rally waited till I got out, and looked at me all over, and I could act'ily see him laffin'; and I was nasty enough to make a hoss laugh, any how !

HOSS ALLEN, OF MISSOURI.

v !

le,

m

n'

ed

re I

о,

ıd

ır, ff,

it

a

ve

r, II,

't

ıe

0

v,

)t

y

a

"Well, thinks I, old feller, recon you'v had fun enough with me now; so I gits some sticks, and scrapes myself all over, and got tol'ble white again, and then begins to coax the varmint. Well, I 'whoa'd' and 'old boy'd,' and cum up right civil to him, I tell ye—and he took it mighty condescendin' too; and jist when I had him sure, cussed if he didn't go right back into the slough agin, swum the deep place, walked out, and stood on t'other side, waitin' for me.

"Well, by this time, the yaller flies cum at me agin, and I jist nat'rally went in arter the blasted beast, and stood afore him, on t'other side, just as nasty as before—did, by thunder, boys! Well, he laffed agin, till he nearly shook the bundle off; and 'way he went, back agin, three miles, to the river; and then he jest stopped dead, and waited till I cum up to him, and jest kind a axed me to cum and take hold of the bridle, and then guv a kick and a 'ruction, and went in agin, laffin' all the time; and, right in the middle, hang me! if he didn't shake my clothes off; and 'way they went, down stream, while he swum ashore; and I, jest nat'rally, lay down on the bank, and cussed all creation.

"Well, you see, boys, there I lays 'bove a hour, when I sees a feller pullin' up stream in a skift,

c 2

a-tryin' on a coat, and says I: 'Stranger, see here, when you're done gittin' my eoat on, I'll thank you for *my shirt*!' And the feller sees how it was, and pulls ashore, and helps me.

"I tell you what, boys, you may talk of hoss lafs; but when you want a good one, just think of Hoss Allen !"

III.

THE WIDOW RUGBY'S HUSBAND.

Some ten or twelve years agone, one Summeval Dennis kept the "Union Hotel," at the seat of Justice of the county of Tallapoosa. The house took its name from the complexion of the politics of its proprictor, he being a true-hearted Union man, and opposed, as I hope all my readers are, at all points, to the damnable heresy of *nullification*. In consequence of the candid exposition of his political sentiments upon his sign-board, mine host of the "Union" was liberally patronized by those who coincided with him in his views.

In those days, party spirit was, in that particular locality, exceedingly bitter and proscriptive; and

ere, 70u ind

oss of

had Summeval's chickens been less tender, his eggs less impeachable, his coffee more sloppy, the "Union Hotel" would still have lost no guest, its keeper no dinners. But, as Dennis was wont to remark, "The *Party* relied on his honour, as an honest man, but more especially as an honest *Union* man, he was bound to give them the value of their money."

Glorious fellow was Summeval! Capital landlady was his good wife, in all the plenitude of her *embonpoint*! Well-behaved children, too, were Summeval's, from the shaggy and red-headed representative of paternal peculiarities, down to little Solomon of the sable locks, whose "favour" puzzled the neighbours, and set at defiance all known physiological principles. Good people, all, were the Dennises. May a hungry man never fall among worse !

Among the political friends who had for some years bestowed their patronage, semi-annually, during Court-week, upon the proprietor of the "Union," was Captain Simon Suggs, whose deeds of valour and strategy are not known to the public. The Captain had "put up" with our friend Summeval, time and again; had puffed the "Union," both "before the face and behind the back" of its owner,

THE WIDOW RUGBY'S HUSBAND.

23

until it seemed a miniature of the microeosm that bears the name of Astor; and, in short, was so generally useful, accommodating, and polite, that nothing short of long-continued and oft-repeated failures to settle his bills, could have induced Summeval to consider Suggs in other light than as the best friend the "Union," or any other house, ever had. But, alas! Captain Suggs had, from one occasion to another, upon excuses the most plausible, and with protestations the most profound, invariably left the fat larder and warm beds of the "Union," without leaving behind the slightest peeuniary remuneration with Summeval.

For a long time, the patient innkeeper bore the imposition with a patience that indicated some hope of eventual payment; but year in and year out, and the money did not come. Mrs. Dennis at length spoke out, and argued the necessity of a tavern-keeper's collecting his dues, if he was disposed to do justice to himself and family.

"Suggs is a nice man in his talk," she said; "nobody can fault him, as far as that is concerned; but smooth talk never paid for flour and bacon;" and so she recommended to her leaner half, that the next time, summary measures should be adopted

eggs iion eper nrk, nest nan, neir ndher ere

ttle led

hy-

me urn," he al,

er,

to secure the amount in which the Captain was indebted to the "Union Hotel."

Summeval determined that his wife's advice should be strictly followed; for he had seen, time and again, that *her* suggestions had been the salvation of the establishment.

"Hadn't she kept him from pitchin' John Seagroves, neek and heels, out of the window for sayin' that nullification *warn't* treason, and John C. Calhoun warn't as bad as Benediet Arnold. And hadn't John been a good payin' customer ever since? That was what he wanted to know."

The next session of the Circuit Court after this prudent conclusion had been arrived at in Dennis's mind—the Circuit Court with all its attractions of criminal trials, poker-playing lawyers, political caucases and possible monkey shows, found Captain Suggs snugly housed at the "Union."

Time passed on swiftly for a week. The judge was a hearty liquor-loving fellow; and lent the Captain ten dollars "on sight." The Wetumpka and Montgomery lawyers bled freely. In short, everything went bravely on for the Captain, until a man with small-pox pits and a faro-box came along. The Captain yielded to the temptation,

THE WIDOW RUGBY'S HUSBAND.

yielded with a presentiment on his mind that he should be "slain." The "tiger" was triumphant, and Suggs was left without a dollar !

d

đ

n

1

As if to give intensity to his distress, on the morning after his losses at the faro-bank, the friendly Clerk of the Court hinted to Suggs, that the grand jury had found an indictment against him for gaming. Here was a dilemma ! Not only out of funds, but obliged to decamp before the adjournment of the Court—obliged to lose all opportunity of redeeming his "fallen fortunes," by further plucking the greenhorus in attendance.

"This here," said Simon, "is an everlastin' fix ! a mile and a quarter square and fenced in all round. What's a *reasonable* man to do? Aint I bin workin' and strivin' all for the best? Ain't I done my duty? Cuss that mahogany box. I wish the man that invented it had had his head sawed off with a cross-cut, *just* afore he thought on't. Now that's the sence *in short cards*. Alls fair, and cheat and cheat alike is the order; and the longest pole knocks down persimmon. But what's the reason in one of your darned boxes, full of springs and the like, and the better *no* advantages, *except* now and then

when he kin kick up a squabble, and the dealer's afeard of him.

"I'm for doin' things on the square. What's a man without his honour? Ef natur give me a gift to beat a feller at 'old sledge,' and the like, it's all right! But what's the justice in a thing like farrer, that ain't got but one side! It's strange what a horrir I have for the enssed thing. No matter how I make an honest rise, I'm sure to 'back it off' at farrer. As my wife says, 'farrer's my besettin' sin.' It's a weakness—a soft spot, it's a a—let me see !—it's a way I've got of a runnin' agin Providence. But hello ! here's Dennis."

When the inn-keeper walked up, Captain Suggs remarked to him, that there was a "little paper out," signed by Tom Garrett, in his official capacity, that was calculated to hurt feelins', if he remained in town, and so he desired that his horse might be saddled and brought out.

Summeval replied to this by presenting to the Captain a slip of paper containing entries of many charges against Suggs, and in favour of the "Union ilotel."

" All right," said Suggs ; " I'll be over in a couple of weeks and settle."

THE WIDOW RUGBY'S HUSBAND.

27

"Can't wait; want money to buy provisions; account been standing two years, thirty-one dollars and fifty cents is money these days," said Dennis, with unusual firmness.

"Confound your ngly face," vociferated Suggs, "I'll give you my note! that's enough among gentlemen, I suppose ?"

"Hardly," returned the inn-keeper, "hardly; we want the eash; you're note ain't worth the trouble of writin' it."

"Dam you !" roared Suggs, "dam you for a biscuit-headed *nullifier* ! I'll give you a mortgage on the best half section of land in the county; *south* half of 13, 21, 29 !"

"Captain Suggs," said Dennis, drawing off his coat, "you've called me a nullifier, and that's what I won't stand from no man. Strip! and I'll whip as much dog out of you as'll make a full pack of hounds. You swindlin' robber !"

This hostile demonstration alarmed the Captain, and he set in to soothe his angry landlord.

"Sum, old fel," he said, in his most honcyed tones, "Sum, old fel! be easy. I'm not a fightin' man—" and here Suggs drew himself up with dignity, "I'm not a fightin' man *except* in the eause of my country! Thar I'm allers found!

'er's

's a

e a a ake, ing nge No ack my in' ggs or ty, ed be he

ny on

le

Come, old fellow—do you reekon ef you'd been a nullifier, I'd ever been ketched at your house? No, no! you *ain't* no part of a nullifier, but you are rather hard down on your Union friends that allers puts up with you. Say, won't you take the mortgage? —the land's richly worth a thousand dollars, and let me have Old Bill."

The heart of Dennis was melted at the appeal thus made. It was to his good-fellowship and his party feelings. So, putting on his coat, he remarked that he "rather thought he would take the mortgage. However," he added, seeing Mrs. Dennis standing at the door of the tavern watching his proceedings, "he would see his wife about it."

The Captain and Dennis approached the landlady and made known the state of the case.

"You see, Cousin Betsey,"—Suggs always cousined any lady whom he wished to cozen—" you see, Cousin Betsey, the fact is, I'm down just now, in the way of money, and you and Summeval bein' afraid I'll run away and never come back—"

"T'aint that I'm afraid of," said Mrs. Dennis.

"What then ?" asked Suggs.

" Of your comin' back, catin' us out of house and home, and never payin' nothin' !"

"Well," said the Captain, slightly confused at

THE WIDOW RUGBY'S HUSBAND.

the lady's directness; "well, seein' that's the way the mule kicks, as I was sayin', I proposed to Sum here, as long as him and you distrusts an old Union friend that's stuck by your house like a tick even when the red-mouthed nullifiers swore you was feedin' us soap-tails on bull-beef and blue collards—I say, as long as that's the ease, I propose to give you a mortgage on the south half of 21, 13, 29. It's the best half section in county, and it's worth forty times the amount of your bill."

s

?

1

3

"It looks like that ought to do," said Summeval, who was grateful to the Captain for defending his house against the shanders of the nullifiers; " and seein' that Suggs has always patronized the Union and voted the whole ticket—"

"Never *split* in my life," dropped in Suggs, with emphasis.

" I," continued Dennis, "am for takin' the mortgage, and lettin' him take Old Bill and go; for I know it would be a satisfaction to the nullifiers to have him put in jail."

"Yes," quoth the Captain, sighing, "I'm about to be tuk up and made a martyr of on account of the Union; but I'll die true to my prinsipples, see if I don't."

"They shan't take you," said Dennis, his long, lank form stiffening with energy as he spoke; "as long as they put it on *that* hook, hanged of they shall. Give us the mortgage and slope !"

"You ain't got no rights to that land; I jist know it, or you wouldn't want to mortgage it for a tavern bill," shouted Mrs. Dennis; "and I tell you and Summeval both, that Old Bill don't go out of that stable till the money's paid—mind, I say money—into my hand," and here the good lady turned off and called Bob, the stable-boy, to bring her the stable key.

The Captain and Summeval looked at each other like two children school-boys. It was clear that no terms short of payment in money would satisfy Mrs. Dennis. Suggs saw that Dennis had become interested in his behalf; so acting upon the idea, he suggested:

" Dennis, suppose you loan me the money?"

"Egad, Suggs, I've been thinkin' of that; but as I have only a fifty dollar bill, and my wife's key bein' turned on that, there's no chance. Drott it, I'm sorry for you."

" Well the Lord 'll purvide," said Suggs.

As Captain Suggs could not get away that day, evidently, he arranged, through his friend Summeval,

THE WIDOW RUGBY'S HUSBAND.

g,

as ey

 \mathbf{st}

a 11

ιt

y

у

g

r

0

y

e

,

with the Clerk, not to issue a capias until the next afternoon. Having done this, he cast around for some way of raising the wind; but the fates were against him, and at eleven o'clock that night, he went to bed in a fit of the blues, that three pints of whiskey had failed to dissipate. An hour or two after the Captain had got between the sheets, and after every one else was asleep, he heard some one walk unsteadily, but still softly, up stairs. An oceasional hiecup told that it was some fellow drunk; and this was confirmed by a heavy fall, which the unfortunate took as soon as, leaving the railing, he attempted to travel *suis pedibus*.

"Oh! good Lord!" groaned the fallen man; "who'd a thought it. Me, John P. Pullum, drunk and fallen down! I never was so before. This world's a turnin' over and over. Oh, Lord! Charley Stone got me into it. What will Sally say if she hears it? Oh, Lord!"

"That thar feller," said the Captain to himself, is the victim of vice. I wonder ef he's got any money?" and the Captain continued his soliloquy inaudibly.

Poor Mr. Pullum, after much tumbling about, and sundry repetitions of his fall, at length contrived to get into bed, in a room adjoining that

occupied by the Captain, and only separated from it by a thin partition.

"I'm very—very—oh, Lord !—drunk ! Oh ! me, is this John P. Pullum that—good Heavens ! I'll faint—married Sally Rugby, oh ! oh !"

"Ah! I'm so weak !--wouldn't have Sally--aw --owh--wha--oh, Lord !--to hear of it for a hundred dollars ! She said when she agreed for me to sell the cotton, I'd be certain--oh, Lord ! I believe I'll die !"

The inebriate fell back on his bed, almost fainting, and Captain Suggs thought he'd try an experiment. Disguising his voice, with his mouth close to the partition, he said :

"You're a liar! you didn't marry Widow Rugby; your some thief tryin' to pass off for something."

"Who am I then, if I ain't John P. Pullum, that married the widdow Sally Rugby, Tom Rugby's widow, old Bill Stearns's only daughter? Oh, Lord! ef it ain't me, who is it? Where's Charley Stone—can't he tell if it's John P. Pullum?"

"No, it ain't you, you lyin' swindler; you ain't got a dollar in the world, and never married no sich widow," said Suggs, still disguising his voice.

33

"I did—I'll be hanged if I didn't. I know it now; Sally Rugby with the red head, all of the boys said I married her for her money, but it's a —oh, Lord I'm very ill."

Mr. Pullum continued his maudlin talk, half asleep, half awake, for some time; and all the while Captain Suggs was analysing the man—conjecturing his precise circumstances, his family relations, the probable state of his purse, and the like.

"It's a plain case," he mused, "that the feller married a red-headed widow for her money—no man ever married sich for anything else. It's plain agin, she's got the property settled upon her, or fixed some way, for he talked about her 'agreein' for him to sell the cotton. I'll bet he's the new feller that's dropped in down thar by Tallassee, that Charley Stone used to know. And I'll bet he's been down to Wetumpka to sell the cotton—got on a bust thar—and now's on another here. He's afeard of his wife too; leastways, his voice trembled like it, when he called her red-headed, Pullum ! Pullum ! Pullum !" Here Suggs studied. "That's surely a Talbot county name—I'll venture on it, anyhow."

Having reached a conclusion, the Captain turned over in bed and composed himself for sleep.

VOL. I.

m

h !

s!

W

a

or I

g, i-

se

w

 \mathbf{or}

at 's

h,

ey.

't

io is

D

At nine o'elock the next morning, the bar-room of the "Union" contained only Dennis and our friend the Captain. Breakfast was over, and the most of the temporary occupants of the tavern were in the public square. Captain Suggs was watching for Mr. Pullum, who had not yet come down to breakfast.

At length an uncertain step was heard on the stairway, and a young man, whose face showed indisputable evidence of a frolie on the previous night, descended. His eyes were bloodshot, and his expression was a mingled one of shame and fear. Captain Suggs walked up to him, as he entered the bar-room, gazed at his face carnestly, and slowly placing his hand on his shoulder, as slowly, and with a stern expression, said:

"Your-name-is-Pullum !"

"I know it is," said the young man.

"Come this way then," said Suggs, pulling his victim out into the street, and still gazing at him with the look of a stern but affectionate parent. Turning to Dennis as they went out, he said :

"Have a eup of coffee ready for this young man in fifteen minutes, and his horse by the time he's done drinking it."

Mr. Pullum looked confounded, but said nothing,

 $\mathbf{34}$

35

and he and the Captain walked over to a vacant blacksmith's shop across the street, where they could be free from observation.

"You're from Wetumpka last," remarked Suggs with severity, and as if his words charged a crime.

"What if I am ?" replied Pullum, with an effort to appear bold.

"What's cotton worth ?" asked the Captain, with an almost imperceptible wink.

Pullum turned white and stammered out :

" Seven or eight cents."

om

our

the

ere

ng

to

the

red

ous

nd

nd

he

ly,

as

his

 \mathbf{im}

nt.

an

c's

ıg,

"Which will you tell your wife you sold yourshers for ?"

John P. turned blue in the face.

"What do you know about my wife?" he asked.

"Never mind about *that*. Was you in the habit of gettin' drunk before you left Talbot county, Georgy?"

"I never lived in Talbot; I was born and raised in Hanis," said Pullum, with something like triumph.

"Close to the line, though," replied Suggs, confidently relying on the fact that there was a large

family of Pullums in Talbot; "most of your connexions lived in Talbot."

"Well, what of all that?" asked Pullum, with impatience; "what is it to you whar I come from, or whar my connexion lived?"

"Never mind—I'll show you—no man that married Billy Stearns's daughter can carry on in the way *you've been doin*', without my interferin' for the intrust of the family !"

Suggs said this with an earnestness, a sternness, that completely vanquished Pullum. He tremulonsly asked :

" How did you know that I married Stearns's daughter?

"That's a fact 'most anybody could have known that was intimate with the family in old times. You'd better ask how I knowed that you tuk your wife's cotton to Wetumpka—sold it—got on a spree—after Sally give you a caution too—and then came by here, got on another spree. What do you reckon Sally will say to you when you get home?"

"She won't know it," replied Pullum, " unless somebody tells her."

"Somebody will tell her," said Suggs, "I'm

THE WIDOW RUGBY'S HUSBAND.

37

going home with you as soon as you've had breakfast. My poor Sally Rugby shall not be trampled on in this way. I've only got to borrow fifty dollars from some of the boys, to make out a couple of thousand. I need to make the last payment on my land. So go over and eat your breakfast quick."

"For God's sake, Sir, don't tell Sally about it; you don't know how unreasonable she is."

Pullum was the incarnation of misery.

"The divil I don't! she bit this piece out of my face," here Suggs pointed to a sear on his check, "when I had her on my lap a little girl only five years old. She was always game."

Pullum grew more nervous at this reference to his wife's mettle.

"My dear Sir, I don't even know your name."

"Suggs, Sir-Captain Simon Suggs."

"Well, my dear Captain, ef you'll just let me off this time, I'll lend you the fifty dollars."

"You'll-lend-me-the-fifty-dollars! Who asked you for your money, or rather Sally's money?"

"I only thought," replied the humble husband of Sally, "that it might be an accommodation. I

on• vith

hat the

om,

for ess,

nu-

ıs's

own nes, *our* a a

md

hat

ou

ess

l'm

meant no harm; I know Sally wouldn't mind my lending it to an old friend of the family."

"Well," said Suggs, and here he mused, shutting his eyes, biting his lips, and talking very slowly, "cf I knowed you would do better."

"I'll swear I will," said Pullum.

"No swearin', Sir !" roared Suggs, with a dreadful frown; "no swearin' in my presence !"

" No, Sir, I won't any more."

"Ef," continued the Captain, "I knowed you'd do better—go right home," (the Captain didn't wish Pullum to stay where his stock of information might be increased); "and treat Sally like a wife all the rest of your days, I might, may be, borrow the fifty, (secin' it's Sally's any way), and let you off this time."

"Ef you will, Captain Suggs, I'll never forget you; I'll think of you all the days of my life."

"I ginnarally makes my mark, so that I'm hard to forget," said the Captain, *truthfully*. "Well, turn me over a fifty for a couple of months, and go home."

Mr. Pullum handed the money to Suggs, who seemed to receive it reluctantly. He twisted the bill in his fingers, and remarked:

THE WIDOW RUGBY'S HUSBAND.

39

"I reekon I'd better not take this money; you won't go home, and do as you said."

"Yes, I will," said Pullum; "yonder's my horse at the door. I'll start this minute."

The Captain and Pullum returned to the tavern, where the latter swallowed his coffee and paid his bill.

As the young man mounted his horse, Suggs took him affectionately by the hand.

"John," said he, "go home, give my love to cousin Sally, and kiss her for me. Try and do better, John, for the futur'; and ef you have any ehildren, John, bring 'em up in the way of the Lord. Good-bye!"

Captain Suggs now paid *his* bill, and had a balance on hand. He immediately bestrode his faithful "Bill," musing thus as he moved homeward:

"Every day I git more insight into things. It used to be, I couldn't understand the manna in the wilderness, and the ravens feedin' Elishy; now, it's clear to my eyes. Trust in Providence—that's the lick ! Here was I in the wilderness, sorely oppressed, and mighty nigh despar, Pullum come to me, like a 'raven,' in my distress—and a *fat* one,

mind

used, lking r."

tha "

you'd lidn't ation wife orrow ; you

orget my

hard Well, and

who the

at that ! Well, as I've allers said, honesty and Providence will never fail to fetch a man out ! Jist give me that for a hand, and I'll 'stand' agin all creation ?"

THE BIG BEAR OF ARKANSAS.

and out ! .gin

IV.

THE BIG BEAR OF ARKANSAS.*

A STEAM-BOAT on the Mississippi frequently, in making her regular trips, carries between places varying from one to two thousand miles apart; and as these boats advertise to land passengers and freight at "all intermediate landings," the heterogeneous character of the passengers of one of these up-country boats can searcely be imagined by one who has never seen it with his own eyes.

Starting from New Orleans in one of these boats, you will find yourself associated with men from every state in the Union, and from every portion of the globe; and a man of observation need not lack

* By T. B. Thorpe.

for annusement or instruction in such a crowd, if he will take the trouble to read the great book of character so favourably opened before him. Here may be seen jostling together the wealthy Sonthern planter, and the pedlar of tin-ware from New England-the Northern merchant, and the Sonthern jockey-a venerable bishop, and a desperate gambler-the land speenlator, and the honest farmer-professional men of all creeds and characters-Wolvereens, Snekers, Hoosiers, Buck-eyes, and Cornerackers, beside a "plentiful sprinkling" of the half-horse and half-alligator species of men, who are peculiar to "old Mississippi," and who appear to gain a livelihood simply by going up and down the river. In the pursnit of pleasure or business, I have frequently found myself in such a crowd.

On one occasion, when in New Orleans, I had occasion to take a trip of a few miles up the Mississippi, and I hurried on board the well-known "high-pressure-and-beat-every-thing" steam-boat "Invincible," just as the last note of the last bell was sounding; and when the confusion and bustle that is natural to a boat's getting under way had subsided, I discovered that I was associated in as heterogeneous a crowd as was ever got together. As my trip was to be of a few hours' duration only, I

THE BIG BEAR OF ARKANSAS.

made no endeavours to become acquainted with my fellow passengers, most of wholu would be together many days. Instead of this, I took out of my pocket the "latest paper," and more critically than usual examined its contents; my fellow passengers at the same time disposed of themselves in little groups.

While I was thus busily employed in reading, and my companions were more busily still employed in discussing such subjects as suited their humours best, we were startled most unexpectedly by a loud Indian whoop, uttered in the "social hall," that part of the cabin fitted off for a bar; then was to be heard a loud erowing, which would not have continued to have interested us—such sounds being quite common in that *place of spirits*—had not the hero of these windy accomplishments stuck his head into the eabin and hallooed out, "Hurra for the Big Bar of Arkansaw !" and then might be heard a confused hum of voices, unintelligible, save in such broken sentences as "horse," "screamer," "lightning is show," &c.

As might have been expected, this continued interruption stracted the attention of every one in the cabin - all conversation dropped, and in the midst of this surprise, the "Big Bar" walked into

if he chamay hern New utherate nest chayes, ng" nen, who and usiwd. had the own oat bell stle had as \mathbf{As} , I

the cabin, took a chair, put his fect on the stove, and looking back over his shoulder, passed the general and familiar salute of "Strangers, how are you?" He then expressed himself as much at home as if he had been at "the Forks of Cypress," and "prehaps a little more so."

There was something about the intruder that won the heart on sight. He appeared to be a man enjoying perfect health and contentment: his eyes were as sparkling as diamonds, and good-natured to simplicity. Then his perfect confidence in himself was irresistibly droll.

"Prehaps," said he, "gentlemen," running on without a person speaking, "prehaps you have been to New Orleans often; I never m de the first visit before, and I don't intend to make another in a crow's life. I am thrown away in that ar place, and useless, that ar a faet. Some of the gentlemen thar ealled mc green—well, prehaps I am, said I, but I arn't so at home; and if I ain't off my trail much, the heads of them perlite chaps themselves wern't much the hardest; for according to my notion, they were real know-nothings, green as a pumpkin-vine—couldn't, in farming, I'll bet, raise a crop of turnips: and as for shooting, they'd miss a barn if the door was swinging, and that, too, with

tove, the v are n at ess,"

won eneyes ared im-

on visit n a ace, nen d I, rail ves my s a iise iise the best rifle in the country. And then they talked to me 'bout hunting, and laughed at my calling the principal game in Arkansaw, poker, and high-lewjack.

"'Prehaps,' said I, 'you prefer ehiekens and rolette;' at this they laughed harder than ever, and asked me if I lived in the woods, and didn't know what game was? At this I rather think I laughed. 'Yes,' I roared, and says, 'Strangers, if you'd asked me how we got our meat in Arkansaw, I'd a told you at once, and given you a list of varnints that would make a earavan, beginning with the bar, and ending off with the cat; that's meat though, not game.'

"Game, indeed, that's what eity folks call it; and with them it means ehippen-birds and bitterns; maybe such trash live in my diggins, but I arn't noticed them yet: ϵ bird any way is too triffing. I never did shoot at but one, and I'd never forgiven myself for that, had it weighed less than forty pounds. I wouldn't draw a rifle on anything less than that; and when I meet with another wild turkey of the same weight I'll drap him."

"A wild turkey weighing forty pounds !" exclaimed twenty voices in the eabin at once.

"Yes, strangers, and wasn't it a whopper? You

see, the thing was so fat that it couldn't fly far; and when he fell out of the tree, after I shot him, on striking the ground he bust open, and the way the pound gobs of tallow rolled out of the opening was perfectly beautiful."

"Where did all that happen ?" asked a cynicallooking Hoosier.

"Happen! happened in Arkansaw: where else could it have happened, but in the creation state, the finishing-up country—a state where the *sile* runs down to the centre of the 'arth, and Government gives you a title to every inch of it? Then its airs—just breathe them, and they will make you snort like a horse. It's a state without a fault, it is."

"Excepting mosquitoes," eried the Hoosier.

"Well, stranger, except them; for it ar a fact that they are rather *enormous*, and do push themselves in somewhat troublesome. But, stranger, they never stick twice in the same place; and give them a fair chance for a few months, and you will get as much above noticing them as an alligator. They can't hurt my feelings, for they lay under the skin; and I never knew but one case of injury resulting from them, and that was to a Yankce: and they take worse to foreigners, any how, than they do to

natives. But the way they used that fellow up ! first they punched him until he swelled up and busted; then he sup-per-a-ted, as the doctor ealled it, until he was as raw as beef; then he took the ager, owing to the warm weather, and finally he took a steam-boat, and left the country. He was the only man that ever took mosquitoes at heart that I know of. But mosquitoes is natur, and I never find fault with her. If they ar large, Arkansaw is large, her varmints ar large, her trees ar large, her rivers ar large, and a small mosquitoe would be of no more use in Arkansaw than preaching in a cane-brake."

This knock-down argument in favour of big mosquitoes used the Hoosier up, and the logician started on a new track, to explain how numerous bear were in his "diggins," where he represented them to be " about as plenty as blackberries, and a little plentifuler."

Upon the utterance of this assertion, a timid little man near me inquired if the bear in Arkansaw ever attacked the settlers in numbers.

"No," said our hero, warming with the subject, "no, stranger, for you see it ain't the natur of bar to gp in droves; but the way they squander about in pairs and single ones is cdifying. And then the

far ; him, way ning

ical-

else tate, *sile* rern-Then you t, it

fact nemthey hem t as Yhey kin; ting they o to

way I hunt them-the old black rascals know the erack of my gun as well as they know a pig's squealing. They grow thin in our parts, it frightens them so, and they do take the noise dreadfully, poor things. That gun of mine is a perfect epidemic among bar: if not watched closely, it will go off as quick on a warm scent as my dog Bowieknife will: and then that dog-whew! why the fellow thinks that the world is full of bar, he finds them so easy. It's lucky he don't talk as well as think; for with his natural modesty, if he should suddenly learn how much he is acknowledged to be ahead of all other dogs in the universe, he would be astonished to death in two minutes. Strangers, that dog knows a bar's way as well as a horsejockey knows a woman's: he always barks at the right time, bites at the exact place, and whips without getting a scratch. I never could tell whether he was made expressly to hunt bar, or whether bar was made expressly for him to hunt : any way, I believe they were ordained to go together as naturally as Squire Jones says a man and woman is, when he moralizes in marrying a couple. In fact, Jones once said, said he :

"' Marriage, according to law, '. a civil contract of divine origin; it's common to all countries

v the pig's htens fully, epiill go owiethe finds ll as ould to be d be gers, orsethe hips tell , or int: ogeand ple.

raet cries as well as Arkansaw, and people take to it as naturally as Jim Doggett's Bowic-knife takes to bar.'"

"What season of the year do your hunts take place?" inquired a gentlemanly foreigner, who, from some peculiarities of his baggage, I suspected to be an Englishman, on some hunting expedition, probably at the foot of the Rocky mountains.

"The season for bar hunting, stranger," said the man of Arkansaw, "is generally all the year round, and the hunts take place about as regular. I read in history that varmints have their fat season, and their lean season. That is not the case in Arkansaw: feeding as they do upon the spontenacious productions of the sile, they have one continued fat season the year round : though in winter, things in this way is rather more greasy than in summer, I must admit. For that reason, bar with us run in warm weather, but in winter they only waddle. Fat, fat ! it's an enemy to speed; it tames everything that has plenty of it. I have seen wild turkeys, from its influence, as gentle as chickens. Run a bar in this fat condition, and the way it improves the critter for eating is amazing; it sort of mixes the ile up with the meat, until you can't VOL. I.

tell t'other from which. I've done this often. I recollect one perty morning in particular, of putting an old he fellow on the stretch, and considering the weight he carried, he run well. But the dogs soon tired him down, and when I came up with him, wasn't he in a beautiful sweat—I might say fever; and then to see his tongue sticking out of his mouth a feet, and his sides sinking and opening like a bellows, and his checks so fat he couldn't look cross. In this fix I blazed at him, and pitch me naked into a briar patch if the steam didn't come out of the bullet-hole ten foot in a straight line. The fellow, I reckon, was made on the high-pressure system, and the lead sort of bust his biler."

"That column of steam was rather curious, or else the bear must have been *warm*," observed the foreigner, with a laugh.

"Stranger, as you observe, that bar was warm, and the blowing off of the steam show'd it, and also how hard the varmint had been run. I have no doubt if he had kept on two miles farther, his insides would have been stewed; and I expect to meet with a varmint yet of extra bottom, who will run himself into a skinful of bar's grease : it is possible; much onlikelier things have happened."

en. I utting ag the s soon a him, fever; of his oening nldn't piteh didn't raight n the ust his

us, or ed the

warm, t, and have er, his ect to no will it is ed." "Whereabouts are these bears so abundant?" inquired the foreigner, with increasing interest.

"Why, stranger, they inhabit the neighbourhood of my settlement, one of the prettiest places on old Mississipi-a perfect location, and no mistake; a place that had some defects, until the river made the 'cut-off' at 'Shirt-tail Bend;' and that remedied the evil, as it brought my cabin on the edge of the river-a great advantage in wet weather, I assure you, as you can now roll a barrel of whiskey into my yard in high water from a boat, as casy as falling off a log. It's a great improvement, as toting it by land in a jug, as I used to do, evaporated it too fast, and it became expensive. Just stop with me, stranger, a month or two, or a year, if you like, and you will appreciate my place. I can give you plenty to eat; for, beside hog and hominy, you can have bar-ham and barsausages, and a mattrass of bar-skins to sleep on, and a wildcat-skin, pulled off hull, stuffed with corn-shucks, for a pillow. That bed would put you to sleep, if you had the rheumatics in every joint in your body. I call that ar bod a quietus. Then look at my land-the government ain't got another such a piece to dispose of. Such timber, and such bottom land! why, you can't preserve anything

E 2

natural you plant in it, unless you pick it young; things that will grow out of shape so quick. I once planted in those diggins a few potatocs and beets : they took a fine start, and after that an ex-team couldn't have kept them from growing. About that time, I went off to old Kentuck on bisiness, and did not hear from them things in three months, when I accidentally stumbled on a fellow who had stopped at my place, with an idea of buying me out. 'How did you like things ?' said I. 'Pretty well,' said he: 'the cabin is convenient, and the timber land is good; but that bottom land ain't worth the first red cent.' 'Why?' said I. ''Cause,' said he. ''Cause what ?' said I. ''Cause it's full of cedar stumps and Indian mounds,' said he, 'and it can't be cleared.' 'Lord !' said I, 'them ar "cedar stumps" is beets, and them ar "Indian mounds" ar tater hills.'

As I expected, the crop was overgrown and useless: the sile is too rich, and *planting in Arkan*saw is dangerous. I had a good-sized sow killed in that same bottom land. The old thief stole an ear of corn, and took it down where she slept at night to eat. Well, she left a grain or two on the ground, and lay down on them: before morning, the corn shot up, and the percussion killed her dead. I don't

oung; I once beets : c-team it that nd did when topped 'How ,' said and is rst red 'Cause tumps n't be umps" r tater

n and Arkanlled in an ear roight round, e corn I don't plant any more: natur intended Arkansaw for a hunting-ground, and I go according to natur."

The questioner who thus clicited the description of our hero's settlement, seemed to be perfectly satisfied, and said no more; but the "Big Bar of Arkansaw" rambled on from one thing to another with a volubility perfectly astonishing, occasionally disputing with those around him, particularly with a "live Sucker" from Illinois, who had the daring to say that our Arkansaw friend's stories "smelt rather tall."

In this manner the evening was spent; but, conscious that my own association with so singular a personage would probably end before morning, I asked him if he would not give me a description of some particular bear-hunt; adding, that I took great interest in such things, though I was no sportsman. The desire seemed to please him, and he squared himself round towards me, saying that he could give me an idea of a bar-hunt, that was never beat in this world, or in any other. His manner was so singular, that half of his story consisted in his excellent way of telling it, the great peculiarity of which was, the happy manner he had of emphasizing the prominent parts of his conversation. As near as I can recollect, I

have italicized them, and given the story in his own words.

"Stranger," said he, "in bar-hunts I am numerous; and which particular one, as you say, I shall tell, puzzles me. There was the old she-devil I shot at the Hurricane last fall—then there was the old hog thief I popped over at the Bloody Crossing, and then—Yes, I have it! I will give you an idea of a hunt, in which the greatest bar was killed that ever lived, none excepted; about an old fellow that I hunted, more or less, for two or three years; and if that ain't a particular bar-hunt, I ain't got one to tell.

"But, in the first place, stranger, let me say, I am pleased with you, because you ain't ashamed to gain information by asking and listening; and that's what I say to Countess's pups every day, when I'm home; and I have got great hopes of them ar pups, because they are continually *nosing* about; and though they stick it sometimes in the wrong place, they gain experience any how, and may learn something useful to boot.

"Well, as I was saying about this big bar, you see, when I and some more first settled in our region, we were drivin' to hunting naturally: we soon liked it, and after that we found it an easy

is own

n nua say, c-devil as the ossing, n idea l that v that ; and ot one

e say, named ; and ; and day, pes of *nosing* n the r, and

r, you n our y: we n easy

matter to make the thing our business. One old chap, who had pionecred 'afore us, gave us to understand that we had settled in the right place. He dwelt upon its merits until it was affecting, and showed us, to prove his assertions, more marks on the sassafras-trees than I ever saw on a tavern door 'Who keeps that ar reekoning?' 'lection time. 'The bar,' said he. 'What for ?' said I. said I. "Can't tell,' said he; 'but so it is: the bar bite the bark and wood too, at the highest point from the ground they can reach; and you can tell by the marks,' said he, 'the length of the bar to an inch.' 'Enough,' said I; 'I've learned something here a'ready, and I'll put it in practice.'

"Well, stranger, just one month from that time I killed a bar, and told its exact length before I measured it, by those very marks; and when I did that, I swelled up considerable—I've been a prouder man ever since. So I went on, larning something every day, until I was reckoned a buster, and allowed to be decidedly the best bar-hunter in my district; and that is a reputation as much harder to earn than to be reckoned first man in Congress, as an iron ramrod is harder than a toad-stool. Did the varmints grow over-cunning by being fooled with by green-horn hunters, and by this means get

troublesome, they send for me as a matter of course; and thus I do my own hunting, and most of my neighbours'. I walk into the varmints though, and it has become about as much the star to try as drinking. It is told in two sentences—a bar is started, and he is killed. The thing is somewhat monotonous now—I know just how much they will run, where they will tire, how much they will growl, and what a thundering time I will have in getting them home.

"I could give you this history of the chase, with all the particulars at the commencement, I know the signs so well—*Strenger*, *I'm certain*. Once I met with a match though, and I will tell you about it; for a common hunt would not be worth relating.

"On a fine fall day, long time ago, I was trailing about for bar, and what should I see but fresh marks on the sassafras-trees, about eight inches above any in the forests that I knew of. Says I, 'Them marks is a hoax, or it indicates the d—t bar that was ever grown.' In fact, stranger, I couldn't believe it was real, and I went on. Again I saw the same marks, at the same height, and I knew the thing lived. That conviction came home to my soul like an earthquake. Says I, 'Here is

something a-purpose for me: that bar is mine, or I give up the hunting business.' The very next morning what should I see but a number of buzzards hovering over my corn-field. 'The rascal has been there,' said I, 'for that sign is certain ;' and, sure enough, on examining, I found the bones of what had been as beautiful a hog the day before, as was ever raised by a Buck-eye. Then I tracked the critter out of the field to the woods, and all the marks he left behind, showed me that he work the bar.

"Well, stranger, the first fair chase I ever had with that big critter, I saw him no less than three distinct times at a distance: the dogs run him over eighteen miles and broke down, my horse gave out, and I was as nearly used up as a man can be, made on my principle, which is patent. Before this adventure, such things were unknown to me as possible; but, strange as it was, that bar got me used to it before I was done with him; for he got so at last, that he would leave me on a long chase quite casy. How he did it, I never could understand. That a bar runs at all is puzzling; but how this one could tire down and Lust up a pack of hounds and a horse, that were used to overhauling everything they started after in no time, was past

and and ar as ar is what will will c in with cnow

Duce you orth

iling resh ches ys I, l—t r, I gain nd *I* ome e is

my understanding. Well, stranger, that bar finally got so sassy, that he used to help himself to a hog off my premises whenever he wanted one; the buzzards followed after what he left, and 30, between bar and buzzard, I rather think I was out of pork !

"Well, missing that bar so often took hold of my vitals, and I wasted away. The thing had been carried too far, and it reduced me in flesh faster than an ager. I would see that bar in everything I did : he hunted me, and that, too, like a devil, which I began to think he was. While in this fix, I made preparations to give him a last brush, and be done with it. Having completed everything; to my satisfaction, I started at sunrise, and to my great joy, I discovered from the way the dogs run, that they were near him; finding his trail was nothing, for that had become as plain to the pack as a turnpike road. On we went, and coming to an open country, what should I see but the bar very leisurely ascending a hill, and the dogs close at his heels, either a match for him this time in speed, or else he did not care to get out of their way-I don't know which. But wasn't he a beauty, though ? I loved him like a brother.

" On he went, until he eame to a tree, the limbs

of which formed a erotch about six feet from the ground. Into this crotch he got and scated himself, the dogs yelling all around it; and there he sat eyeing them as quiet as a pond in low water. A green-horn friend of mine, in company, reached shooting distance before mo, and blazed away, hitting the critter in the centre of his forchead. The bar shook his head as the ball struck it, and then walked down from that tree as gently as a lady would from a carriage. 'Twas a beautiful sight to see him do that-he was in such a rage that he seemed to be as little afraid of the dogs as if they had been sucking-pigs; and the dogs warn't slow in making a ring around him at a respectful distance, I tell you; even Bowie-knife, himself, stood off. Then the way his eyes flashed-why the fire of them would have singed a eat's hair; in fact that bar was in a wrath all over. Only one pup eame near him, and he was brushed out so totally with the bar's left paw, that he entirely disappeared ; and that made the old dogs more cautious still. In the meantime, I came up, and taking deliberate aim, as a man should do, at his side, just back of his forcleg, if my gun did not snap, call me a coward, and I won't take it personal. Yes, stranger, it snapped, and I could not find a cap about my

ally hog uzeen of my een ter ing vil, his sh, ng; ny ın, as $\mathbf{e}\mathbf{k}$ to ry iis 01'

ı't

?

)s

"My wrath was up. I had lost my eaps, my gun had snapped, the fellow with me had fired at the bar's head, and I expected every moment to see him close in with the dogs, and kill a dozen of them at least. In this thing I was mistaken, for the bar leaped over the ring formed by the dogs, and giving a fierce growl, was off—the pack, of course, in full ery after him. The run this time was short, for coming to the edge of a lake the varmint jumped in, and swam to a little island in the lake, which it reached just a moment before the dogs.

"' Pll have him now,' said I, for I had found my caps in the *lining of my coat*—so, rolling a log into the lake, I paddled myself across to the island, just as the dogs had cornered the bar in a thicket. I rushed up and fired—at the same time the critter

ınd

an

l to

as

our

fa

to

Ι

ny

at

to

of

for

зs,

of

ne

he

in

re

ıy

d,

t,

er

leaped over the dogs and came within three fect of me, running like mad; he jumped into the lake, and tried to mount the log I had just descreed, but every time he got half his body on it, it would roll over and send him under; the dogs, too, got around him, and pulled him about, and finally Bowie-knife elenehed with him, and they sunk into the lake together. Stranger, about this time I was excited, and I stripped off my coat. drew my knife, and intended to have taken a part with Bowie-knife myself, when the bar rose to the surface. But the varmint staid under—Bowie-knife came up alone, more dead than alive, and with the pack came ashore.

"' Thank God !' said I, ' the old villain has got his deserts at last.'

"Determined to have the body, I cut a grapevine for a rope, and dove down where I could see the bar in the water, fastened my queer rope to his leg, and fished him, with great difficulty, ashore. Stranger, may I be chawed to death by young alligators, if the thing I looked at wasn't a *she-bar*, *and not the old critter after all*. The way matters got mixed on that island was onaccountably curious, and thinking of it made me more than ever convinced that I was hunting the devil himself. I

went home that night and took to my bed-the thing was killing me. The entire team of Arkansaw in bar-hunting, acknowledged himself used up, and the fact sunk into my feelings like a snagged boat will in the Mississippi. I grew as cross as a bar with two eubs and a sore tail. The thing got out 'mong my neighbours, and I was asked how eome on that individ-u-al that never lost a bar when once started? and if that same individ-u-al didn't wear telescopes when he turned a shc-bar, of ordinary size, into an old he one, a little larger than a horse ?

"' Prchaps,' said I, ' friends'-getting wrathy-' prchaps you wa. to call somebody a liar ?'

"' Oh, no !' said they 'we only heard such things as being *rather common* of late, but we don't believe one word of it; oh, no,'—and then they would ride off and laugh like so many hyenas over a dead nigger.

"It was too much, and I determined to eatch that bar, go to Texas, or die,—and I made my preparations accordin'. I had the pack shut up and rested. I took my rifle to pieces, and iled it. I put eaps in every pocket about my person, for fear of the lining. I then told my neighbours, that on Monday morning—naming the day—I

the

anup,

ged is a

got low

ien ln't

di-

n a

igs

n't

ley

nas

ch

my

up

it.

for

rs,

-I

63

would start that bar, and bring him home with me, or they might divide my settlement among them, the owner having disappeared. Well, stranger, on the morning previous to the great day of my hunting expedition, I went into the woods near my house, taking my gun and Bowicknife along, just from habit, and there sitting down also from hat , "hat should I see, getting over my fence, b. Che bar ! Yes, the old varmint was within a hund d yards of me, and the way he walked over that fence-stranger, he loomed up like a black mist, he seemed so large, and he walked right towards me. I raised myself, took deliberate aim, and fired. Instantly the varmint wheeled, gave a yell, and walked through the fence like a falling tree would through a cobweb. I started after, but was tripped up by my inexpressibles, which, either from habit, or the excitement of the moment, were about my heels, and before. I had really gathered myself up, I heard the old varmint groaning in a thicket near by, like a thousand sinners, and by the time I reached him he was a corpse. Stranger, it took five niggers and mysclf to put that carcass on a mule's back, and old longcars waddled under his load, as if he was foundered in every leg of his body, and with a common

whopper of a bar, he would have trotted off, and enjoyed himself. 'Twould astonish you to know how big he was : I made a bed-spread of his skin, and the way it used to cover my bar-mattress, and leave several feet on each side to tuck up, would have delighted you. It was in fact a creation bar, and if it had lived in Samson's time, and had met him, in a fair fight, it would have licked him in the twinkling of a dice-box. But, stranger, I never liked the way I hunted him, and missed him. There is something curious about it, I could never understand,-and I never was satisfied at his giving in so easy at last. Prchaps, he had heard of my preparations to hunt him the next day, so he jist come in, like Capt. Scott's coon, to save his wind to grunt with in dying; but that ain't likely. My private opinion is, that that bar was an unhuntable bar, and died when his time come."

When the story was ended, our hero sat some minutes with his auditors in a grave silence; I saw there was a mystery to him connected with the bear whose death he had just related, that had evidently made a strong impression on his mind. It was also evident that there was some superstitious awe connected with the affair,—a feeling common with all "children of the wood," when they meet

THE GREAT BEAR OF ARKANSAS.

with anything out of their everyday experience. He was the first one, however, to break the silence, and jumping up, he asked all present to "liquor" before going to bed,—a thing which he did, with a number of companions, evidently to his heart's content.

 \mathbf{F}

VOL. I.

65

and uld oar, net the ver im. ver ing my jist ind My ble me aw he ad ıd. us 011

ect

and

now kin,

V.

JOHNNY BEEDLE'S COURTSHIP.*

AFTER my sleigh-ride last winter, and the slippery trick I was served by Patty Bean, nobody would suspect me of hankering after the woman again in a hurry. To hear me rave and take on, and rail out against the whole femenine gender, you would have taken it for granted that I should never so much as look at one again, to all etartinity. Oh, but I was wicked! "Darn their 'ceitful eyes," says I, "blame their skins, torment their hearts, and drot them to darnation !"

Finally, I took an oath, and swore that if I ever meddled, or had any dealings with them again—

* By W. J. Mc Clintoch.

JOHNNY BEEDLE'S COURTSHIP.

in the sparking line I mean—I wish I might be hung and choked. But swearing off from woman, and then going into a meeting-house chockfull of gals, all shining and glistening in their Sunday clothes and clean faces, is like swearing off from liquor and going into a grog-shop—it's all smoke.

I held out and kept firm to my oath for three whole Sundays, forenoons, a'ternoons, and intermissions complete: on the fourth there were strong symptoms of a change of weather. A chap, about my size, was seen on the way to the meeting-house, with a new patent hat on, his head hung by the ears upon a shirt-collar, his cravat had a pudding in it, and branched out in front into a double-bow knot. He carried a straight back, and a stiff neck, as a man ought to when he has his best clothes on ; and every time he spit, he sprung his body forward like a jack-knife, in order to shoot clear off the ruffles.

 \mathbf{he}

dy

an

n,

er,

ld

y.

ts,

er

Squire Jones's pew is next but two to mine, and when I stand up to prayers, and take my coat-tail under my arm, and turn my back to the minister, I naturally look quite straight at Sally Jones. Now Sally has got a face not to be grinned at in a fog. Indeed, as regards beauty, some folks think she

F 2

can pull an even yoke with Patty Bean. For my part, I think there is not much boot between them. Anyhow, they are so well matched that they have hated and despised each other like rank poison, ever since they were school-girls.

Squire Jones had got his evening fire on, and set himself down to read the great Bible, when he heard a rap at his door.

"Walk in. Well, John, how der do? Git out, Pompey !"

"Pretty well, I thank you, Squire; and how do you do?"

"Why, so as to be crawling. Ye ugly beast will ye hold yer yop! Haul up a chair and set down, John."

"How do you do, Mrs. Jones ?"

"Oh, middlin'. How's yer marm ?"

"Don't forget the mat there, Mr. Beedle."

This put me in mind that I had been off soundings several times in the long muddy lane, and my boots were in a sweet pickle.

It was now old Captain Jones's turn, the grandfather, being roused from a doze by the bustle and racket; he opened both his eyes, at first with wonder and astonishment. At last, he began to

JOHNNY BEEDLE'S COURTSHIP.

halloo so lond that you might hear him a mile; for he takes it for granted that everybody is just exactly as deaf as he is.

"Who is it, I say? Who in the world is it ?"

Mrs. Jones, going close to his car, sercamed out :

"It's Johnny Beedle !"

"Ho, Johnny Beedle; I remember he was one summer at the siege of Boston."

"No, no, father; bless your heart, that was his grandfather, that's been dead and gone this twenty years !"

"Ho! But where does he come from ?" "Daown taown."

"Ho! And what does he foller for a livin'?"

And he did not stop asking questions after this sort, till all the particulars of the Beedle family were published and proclaimed in Mrs. Jones's last screech. He then sunk back into his doze again.

The dog stretched himself before one andiron, the cat squat down before the other. Silence came on by degrees, like a calm snow-storm, till nothing was heard but a cricket under the hearth, keeping time with a sappy, yellow-bireh forestick. Sally sat up, prim as if she were pinned to the chairback, her hands crossed genteely upon her lap, and

my m. ave

nd he ut,

do vill

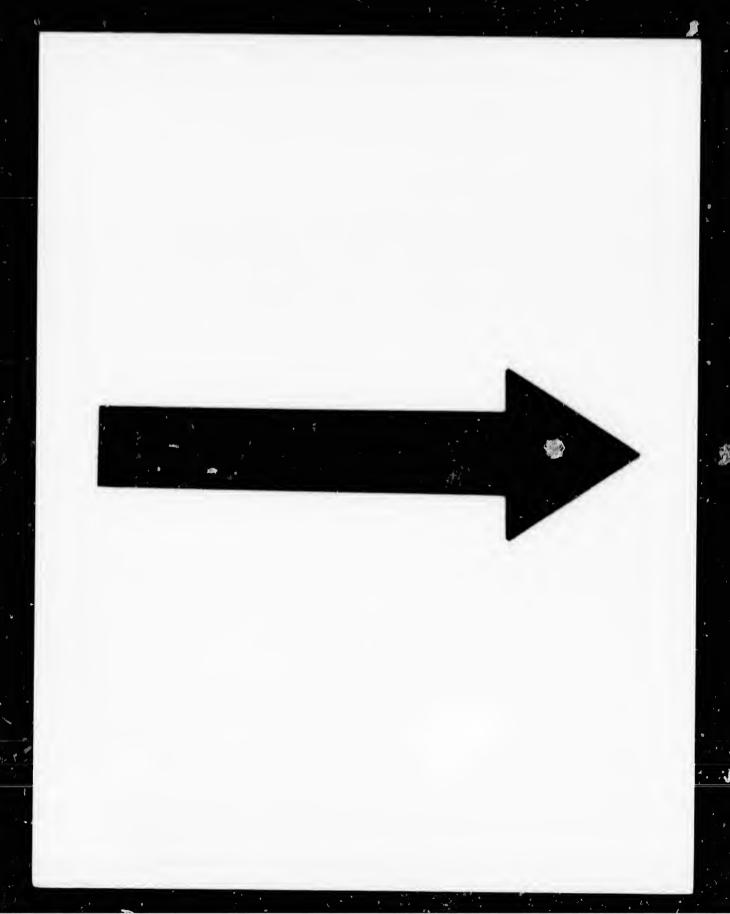
2

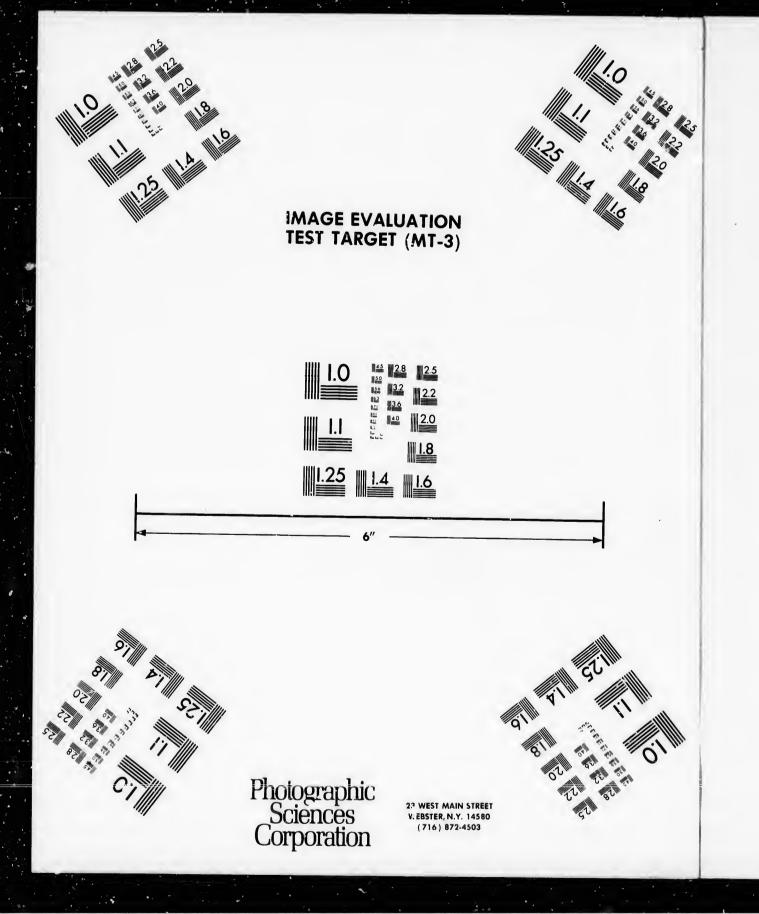
vn,

my nd-

nd-

ith to







her eyes looking straight into the fire. Mammy Jones tried to straighten herself too, and laid her hands aeross in her lap. But they would not lay still. It was full twenty-four hours since they had done any work, and they were out of all patience with keeping Sunday. Do what she would to keep them quiet they would bounce up now and then, and go through the motions, in spite of the Fourth Commandment.

For my part, I sat looking very much like a fool. The more I tried to say something, the more my tongue stuck fast. I put my right leg over the -left, and said, "Hem!" Then I changed, and put the left over the right. It was no use, the silence kept coming on thicker and thicker. The drops of sweat began to erawl all over me. I got my eye upon my hat, hanging on a peg, on the road to the door, and then I cyed the door. At this moment, the old Captain all at once sung out:

"Johnny Beedle !"

70

It sounded like a clap of thunder, and I started right up an eend.

"Johnny Beedle, you'll never handle sich a drumstick as your father did, if you live to the age of Methuseler. He would toss up his drumstick,

JOHNNY BEEDLE'S COURTSHIP.

my her

lay

ad

ice

ep

en,

th

ol.

ny

he

nd

he

he

ot

ıe

١t

g

d

a

е

and while it was whirlin' in the air, take off a gill er rum, and then ketch it as it come down, without losin' a stroke in the tune. What d'ye think of that, ha? But scull your chair round close alongside er me, so you can hear. Now, what have you come arter?"

"I arter? Oh, jist takin' a walk. Pleasant walkin', I guess. I mean, jest to see how ye all do."

"Ho, that's another lie! You've come a courtin', Johnny Beedle; you're a'ter our Sal. Say, now, d'ye want to marry, or only to court ?"

This is what I call a choker. Poor Sally made but one jump, and landed in the middle of the kitchen; and then she skulked in the dark corner, till the old man, after laughing himself into a whooping-cough, was put to bed.

Then came apples and cider, and the ice being broke, plenty chat with Mammy Jones about the minister and the "sarmon." I agreed with her to a nicety upon all the points of doctrine, but I had forgot the text and all the heads of the discourse, but six. Then she teazed and tormented me to tell who I accounted the best singer in the gallery, that day. But, mum ! there was no getting that out of mc.

"Praise to the face, is open disgrace," says I, throwing a sly squint at Sally.

At last, Mrs. Jones lighted tother eandle, and after charging Sally to look well to the fire, she lod the way to bed, and the Squire gathered up his shoes and stockings, and followed.

Sally and I were left sitting a good yard apart, honest measure. For fear of getting tongue-tied again, I set right in, with a steady stream of talk. I told her all the particulars about the weather that was past, and also made some pretty 'eute guesses at what it was like to be in future. At first, I gave a hiteh up with my chair at every full stop; then, growing saucy, I repeated it at every comma and semicolon; and at last, it was hiteh, hiteh, hiteh, and I planted myself fast by the side of her.

"I swore, Sally, you looked so plaguy handsome to-day, that I wanted to eat you up !"

"Pshaw ! get along you," said she.

My hand had erept along, somehow, upon its fingers, and begun to serape acquaintance with hers. She sent it home again, with a desperate jerk. Try it again—no better luck.

"Why, Miss Jones, you're gettin' upstropulous; a little old-maidish, I guess,"

"Hands off is fair play, Mr. Beedle."

JOHNNY BEEDLE'S COURTSHIP.

73

It is a good sign to find a girl sulky; I knew where the shoe pinched-it was that are Patty Bean business. So I went to work to persuade her that I had never had any notion after Patty, and to prove it, I fell to running her down at a great rate. Sally could not help chiming in with me; and I rather guess Miss Patty suffered a few. I now not only got hold of her hand without opposition, but managed to slip an arm round her waist. But there was no satisfying me; so I must go to poking out my lips after a buss. I guess I rued it. She fetched me α slap in the face, that made me see stars, and my ears rung like a brass kettle for a quarter of an hour. I was forced to laugh at the joke, tho' out of the wrong side of my mouth, which gave my face something the look of a gridiron. The battle now began in the regular way.

"Ah, Sally, give me a kiss, and ha' done with it, now."

"I won't, so, there : nor tech to-"

"I'll take it, whether or no."

"Do it if you dare !"

And at it we went, rough and tumble. An odd destruction of starch now commenced : the bow of my cravat was squat up in half a shake. At the next bout, smash went shirt-collar; and at the

s I, and IoJ his

art, tied ulk. hat sses ave en, nd ch,

ne

its ?s. ry

\$;

same time, some of the head fastenings gave way, and down came Sally's hair in a flood, like a milldam broke loose, carrying away half a dozen combs. One dig of Sally's elbow, and my blooming ruffles wilted down to a dish-eloth. But she had no time to boast. Soon her neek taekeling began to shiver; it parted at the throat, and whorah eame a whole school of blue and white beads, scampering and running races, every which way about the floor.

By the hookey, if Sally Jones is not real grit, there's no snakes. She fought fair, however, I must own, and neither tried to bite or scratch; and when she could fight no longer, she yielded handsomely. Her arms fell down by her sides, her head back over her chair, her eyes closed, and there lay her little plump mouth, all in the air. Lord, did ye ever see a hawk pounce upon a young robin, or a bumble-bee upon a clover top? I say nothing.

Consarn it, how a buss ill crack of a still, frosty night! Mrs. Jones was about half way between asleep and awake.

"There goes my yeast bottle," says she to herself, "burst into twenty hundred pieces; and my bread is all dough agin."

The upshot of the matter is, 3 fell in love with

JOHNNY BEEDLE'S COURTSHIP.

75

Sally Jones, head over cars. Every Sunday night, rain or shine, finds me rapping at Squire Jones's door; and twenty times have I been within a hair's breadth of popping the question. But now I have made a final resolve, and if I live till next Sunday night, and I don't get choked in the trial, Sally Jones will hear thunder.

nillnbs. ffles ime ver; nole and rit, , I und idner ere

way,

ty en r-

rd, in, 0-

h

VI.

THE MARRIAGE OF JOHNNY BEEDLE.*

SINCE I came out in print about my sleighriding, and frolicing, and courting, I have entered into the matrimonial state, and left off dabbling in the newspapers: for a married man has a character to take care of. But folks tease and torment me so much to let 'em know the particulars about my marriage, that I don't know that I had best sit down once for all, and tell the rest of my experience.

When I left off, I believe I was spunking up to Sally Jones like all vengeance, and threatening to give her the butt-end of my sentiments, wasn't I? Well, I was as good as my word. The next Sab-

* By W. J. Mc Clintoch.

THE MARRIAGE OF JOHNNY BEEDLE. 77

bath-day I went right to work, after meeting, upon the outer man, as Deaeon Carpenter says, and by sun-down, things looked about right. I say nothing; but when I stood up to the glass to finish, and thought of titivating hair and wiskers, and so forth, I saw a little fellow there that looked wicked, and says I, "If Sally Jones knows which side her bread is buttered—but no matter, she shan't say I didn't give a chance."

Well, I went over to the Squire's, pretty well satisfied in my own mind; so, after flattering and erowing about her a little while, I up and shew the cloven foot.

"Sally," says I, "will you take me for better or worser ?"

This put her to considering, and I gave a flourishing about the room, and cut a carly-cue with my right foot, as much as to say, "Take your own time."

At last, says she, "I'd as liv's have you as anybody in the world, John, but—I declare I can't."

"You can't, ha ! And why ?"

"Cause_"

"Cause what ?"

"Cause I can't, and that's enough. I would in

ghred ing haent out sit ce. to to I?

b-

a minute, John, but for only one reason, and that I'm afraid to tell ye."

"Poh, poh !" says I, "don't be bashful. If there's only one stump in the way, I guess here's a fellow—"

"Well, then, look tother way, John; I can't speak if you look at me."

"O, yes; there, now's your time," says I, with a flert.

"The reason is-Joe Bowers, the stage-driver. Now, you shan't tell nobody, John, will ye?"

Who would have thought this of Sally Jones !

It seemed to me the very Old Boy had got into the women : they fairly put me to nonplush ! All this time, my popularity with the ladies was amazing. To see them flattering and soft-soaping me all at once, you would have sworn I had nothing to do but pick and choose. I had as much gallantry to do as I wanted everywhere; and for politeness and gentility I never turned my back to no man. Then they were so thick and familiar with me, that they didn't care what they said or did before me; and, finally, whenever they had errands or chores to, who but I was the favourite bird to fetch and carry? I was for ever and ever racing and cantering from post to pillar, to do their bid-

 $\mathbf{78}$

that

If cre's

can't

with

iver.

! into

All nazme ing galfor nek iar lid ds to ng

d-

ding. Rain or shine, snow or mud, nothing stopping me; and, I may say, I fairly carned their smiles by the sweat of my brow. Then it was, "O, Mr. Beedle! what should we do without Mr. Beedle!" But when I caught one alone, and began to touch upon the matrimonial sentiments, then how quick the tune was changed! O, the ways of women are curious !

Patty Bean was not the first I run against, by a long short. I never lost mything for the want of asking; and I was plagy npt to talk turky always when I get sociable, if it was only out of politeness. Now mid then one would promise, and then fly off at the handle; but most all contrive some reason or other for giving me the bag to hold. One had taken a firm resolve never to marry-" No, never, never !" and the next Sunday morning she was published! Another chicken thought she was a great deal too young to undertake to manage a family. At last, I took a great shine to the schoolmarm, Huldah Hornbeam, though she was ten ycars older than I, and taller by half a yard of neck ; and when I offered her heart and hand, she fixed up her mouth, and, says she, "I've a great respect and esteem for you, Mr. Beedle, but-" and so forth. Nothing will cool a man quicker

than respect and esteem, unless it is a wet blanket. But let Huldah alone, she had her eyes upon Deacon Carpenter all the time.

Well, as I was going moping along home, from Squire Jones's, I fell in with Doctor Dingley. The Doctor saw in a minute that something was the matter, and he went to work and pumped the whole secret ont of me. Then he seemed so friendly, that I up and told him all my experience with the women, from the be 'uning to the end.

"Well, John," says he, "I advise you now to wait till the twenty-ninth of February, when the gals turn round and courted the fellows. It's none of my business, but, I wouldn't let the women make a fool of me any more."

Well, I took a resolution, and I stuck to it firm; for when I once set up my ebenezer, I am just like a mountain. I stuck to it along pretty well into Jannary, when I had to go to singing school. I must go to singing school, for I was leader in treble, and there was no carrying on the parts without me. But this was nothing, if it hadn't fell to my lot to go home with Hannah Peabody, four times running. Politeness before everything. Well, she kept growing prettier and

nket. upon

from The the the so ence the the v to the one nen it

to for ing ing, ah ore nd prettier every time, but I only grit my teeth and held on the harder.

By and by, Sabbath-day night came round, and I felt a sort of aneasy, moping about home; and, snys I, this resolution will never set well on my stommeh without air and exercise; and before I had done thinking of this, I was more than half way to Captain Peabody's. It was about daylight down as I was passing by the kitchen; but hearing a sort of smckering inside, I slipped up and peeped into the window, just out of curiosity.

There was no candle burning, for Mrs. Peabody is saving of tallow, but I could see Hannah and Pol Partridge, the help, telling fortunes in the ashes by firelight. I turned round to go off, and run right against Jack Robinson. Jack was come to sit np with the help, and would insist upon it, I should go in and see Hannah—" She hasn't had a spark this month," says he, " and in you shall go, or I'll lick ye."

Well, there was no dodging here, and all I had to do was to grin and bear it. So in 1 went, and once in, good bye to resolution. The short and the long of it, I was soon as deep in the mud as I had been in the mire. But I had another guess chap to deal with than Sally Jones VOL. I.

now. And here was now the difference between them. Where you got a slap in the chops from Sal, Hannah kep ye off with a seowl and a cock up of the nose. And Madam couldn't bear handling. With her, it was talk is talk, but hands off, Mister.

But I rather guess I had cut my eye-teeth by this time. If I hadn't learnt something about the nature of the women, the kicks I had taken from all quarters fell upon barren ground. There is no way to deal with them but to coax and flatter; you gain nothing, let me tell ye, by saving of soft soap; and you must be sly about it. It is no way to catch a wicked devil of a colt, in a pasture, to march right up, bridle in hand; you must sort of sidle along as if you was going past, and whistle, and pretend to be looking tother way; and so round and round, till at last you corner him up; then jump and clench him by the forelock. O! I'm not so great a fool as I might be.

But it was a long tedious business before Hannah and I could come to any sort of understanding. There was old Captain Peabody was a stump in my way. He was a man that had no regard for politeness; he travelled rough-shod through the town, carrying a high head and a stiff upper lip,

as much as to say: "I owes nobody nothing, by ——..." He had been a skipper and sailed his schooner all along ashore, till he had got forehanded; then went back, up country, and set down to farming. But I never tuckle to man, if he's as big as all out-doors. And after he poked his fist in my face, one 'lection, we never hitched horses together.

Well, as I was afeard to go to the house, and court Hannah in the regular way, I had to carry on the war just when and where I could; sometimes of a dark night, I could steal into the kitchen. But my safest plan was, to track her to the neighbour's house, where she went to spend the evenings; skulk about till she started home, then waylay her on the road. Pretty poor chance this, you'll say. But if this wasn't enough, Hannah herself must join in to plague me half to death.

You see I wanted to let her know what I was after in a short of a delicate underhand way, and keep myself on the safe side of the fence all the time, if there was to be any kicking. But Hannah had no notion of riddles; she would not understand any sort of plain English. I hinted plagy suspicions about true love, and Cupid's darts, and all that. Then I would breathe a long

G 2

tween from cock bear nands

th by t the from re is tter; g of It is in a you past, vay; rner ock.

nah ing. in for the lip,

sithe, and say: "What does that mean, Hannah?" But no, she couldn't see, poor soul; she looked as simple an' innocent all the while as if butter wouldn't melt in her mouth.

She was plaguy close, too, as to her goings and comings; and if she happened any time by accident to let drop the least word that show'd me where to find her next time, she was so mad with herself that she was ready to bite her tonguc off.

One day she was going to her Aunt Molly's to spend the evening, and she went all the way round to Dr. Dingley's to tell Mrs. Dingley not to tell me. "For," says she, "I don't want him to be dodging me about everywhere." Well, Mrs. Dingley, she promised to keep dark, but she told the Doetor, and what does the Doctor do, but comes right straight over and tells me, "Gone all stark alone," says he, "but it's none of my business."

This is the day that I have marked with a piece of chalk. Hardly was daylight down before I was snug in my skulking nest, in Aunt Molly's barn. It was on the hay-mow, where there was a knot-hole handy to look through and see all that went in or out of the house. I had a scheme in my head that Hannah little dreamt of; and I

ah ?" ooked outter

oings e by ow'd mad igue

s to ound tell bc ingthe mes ark cce

y's vas all ne I lay and I thought it over till she came out; and when I got her under my arm, and walking down the lane, thinks I, I'll set the stone a-rolling anyhow, let it stop where it will.

So I set on to talking about this and that and tother thing, and happened (by mere chance, you know) to mention our old hatter shop, that stands at the corner, that my father used to work in when he was alive. "And," says I, "speaking of the shop, always puts me in mind of you, Hannah."

"Of me, John ?" says she. "Why ?"

"O! it's just the thing for a store," says I. "Well ?"

"Sweep out the dirt, and old hat pairings, and truck-"

" Weli ?"

"Take the sign; rub out 'Hatter,' and put in 'Merchant;' and that spells 'John Beedle, Merchant-'"

"Well, John ?"

"Then get rum and molasses, and salt-fish, and ribbonds and calicoes--"

"O !" says she, "it's my new calico gownd you was a-thinking of. Ain't it pretty ?"

"Oh !" says I "'tis a sweet pretty gownd," says I. "But - I finally concluded to set up

store and get married, and settle myself down as a merchant for life-"

At this, Hannah hung down her head and gave a snicker. "And how does all that put you in mind of mc, John ?" says she.

"Guess."

"I won't guess to touch to, so there now-I never !"

What I said, and what she said next, is all lost, for I'll be shot if I can remember. It's all buz, buz, in my head, like a dream. The first thing I knew, we ... are right again Captain Peabody's barn, walking as close together as we could with comfort, and our arms crossed round each other's waist. Hannah's tongue had got thawed out, and was running like a brook on a freshet, and all one steady stream of honey. I vow, I was ready to jump out of my skin.

It was a mile and a half from Aunt Molly's to Captain Peabody's, and I thought we had been about a minute on the road. So says I: "Hannah, let's go set down under the great apple-tree and have a little chat, just to taper off the evening." We now sat down and began to talk sensible. We settled all the predicaments of the nuptial ceremony, and then talked over the store till we

h

thought we saw ourselves behind the counter; I weighing and measuring, and dickering and dealing out, and she, at the desk, pen in hand, figuring up the accounts. "And mind, John," says she, "I'm not a-going to trust everybody at the corner, I tell ye." But just as we we were beginning to get sociable, as I thought, Hannah looks up, and says she: "What can that 'ere great red streak be, in the sky, away down there beyond Sacarrap?"

"I rather guess," says I, "it's a fire in the woods."

"Fire in the woods! I'll be skinned if it isn't daylight a-coming. Quick, John, help me into the window before father's a-stirring, or here'll be a pretty how d'ye do."

The next job was to tell the news to Captain Peabody. Hannah had settled it that she should speak to her mother, and said she could manage her well enough, and it was my business to ask her father. This was a thing easier said than done. It stuck in my erop for days, like a raw onion. I tried to persuade Hannah to marry fust, and ask afterwards. Says I: "You are twenty-four, and free according to law." But she wouldn't hear to it. She had no notion of doing anything

as

ve a inđ

-F

ost, uz, ng y's th r's nd ll to ,'s n , d

1

clandcstinely. Then I asked Doctor Dingley to go and break the iee for me. But no: he would not meddle with other folks' business—he made it a point.

"Well," says I, "if I have got to come to the scratch, the less I consider on it the better." So one stormy day I put my head down against a northeaster, and set my feet agoing; and the next thing I was standing right before Captain Peabody. He was in his grain-house, shelling corn, sitting on a tub, with an old frying-pan stuck through the handles; and he made the cobs fly every which way, hit or miss—he didn't carc. But it tickled him so to see me dodge 'em, that he got into uneommon good humour.

"Well, Johnny Beedle, what has bro't you up here, right into the wind's eye, this cre morning?"

"Why, Cap'm, I've got an idea in my head."

"No! how you talk !"

"Ye see, the upshot of the matter is, I've a notion of setting up a store, and getting a wife, and settling myself down as a merchant."

"Whoorah, John, there's two ideas-a store and a wife."

"But I want a little of your help," says I.

"Well, John," says he, "I'll do the handsome

thing by ye. If you keep better goods than anybody else, and sell cheaper, you shall have my custom, and welcome, provided you'll take pay in sauce and things. Isn't that fair?"

"O, yes, Cap'm."

"And I wish you success, on the other tack. No fear of that, I'll warrant. There's lots of silly girls afloat; and such a fine, taught-rigged gen'man as you are, can run one down in no time."

"O, ycs, Cap'm; I have run down Haunah already."

" My Hannah ?"

"O, yes, Cap'm; we have agreed, and only want your consent."

With this the old Cap'm riz right up on eend, upset the tub and frying-pan, and pointed with a great red ear of corn in his hand, towards the door, without saying a word; but his cycs rolled like all creation !

This raised my blood, that I felt so stuffy, that I marched right straight off, and never turned my head to the right or left, till I was fairly home and housed.

"Well now," says I, "my apple-cart is upset in good carnest." And when I went to Doctor Dingley for comfort, says he, "John, I wash my hands of this

b go bould ade the one thing He n a the ich im on

ар ,

a d d

e

whole affair, from beginning to end. I must support my character. I am a settled doctor in this town; and the character of a doctor, John, is too delicate a flower to go poking round, and dabbling into everybody's mess. Then," says he, "Mrs. Dingley, "I warn you not to meddle nor make in this business. Let everybody skin their own eels. Hold your tongue, you fool, you. Did you ever hear of me burning my fingers?"

Howsomever, there was some under-hand work earried on somewhere, and by somebody. I don't tell tales out of school. I had no hand in it, till one day, Dr. Dingley, says he, "John, if you happen to be wanting my horse and shay, this afternoon, about three o'clock, go and take it. I never refused to lend, you know. And I hope Captain Peabody will gain his law-suit with Deacon Carpenter, that he has gone down to Portland to see to. But that's none of my business."

Somebody, too—I don't say who—there was a eertain Squire Darling, living in a certain town, about ten miles off, that did business, and asked no questions. Well, in the said town, just after sundown, a young man, named Joseph Morey, was walking near the meeten-house, with a sort of creamcoloured book under his arm; and he heard some-

thing in the woods, this side, that, if it wasn't a hurricane, he'd give up guessing. Such a cracking, and squeaking, and rattling!—such a thrashing, and grunting, and snorting !—you never! He stopped, and looked back, and all soon came to light. There was an old white-faced horse came scrabbling along out of the woods, reeling and foaming, with an old wooded top shay at his tail, and a chap about my size flourishing a small beach-pole, pretty well boomed up at the end. And, says I, "Mister, can you tell me where one Squire Darling lives?"

"Which Squire Darling ?" says he; "there's two of the name."

"His name is John," says I.

pis

00

g

s.

n

s.

r

k t

> "Faith," says he, "they are both Johns too; but one is a lawyer, and the other a cooper."

"O, it must be the lawyer that I want," says I.

With this, the young man gave a squint at Hannah, and a wink at me; and "Come along," says he, "I am going right there now, and I'll show you the Squire, and fix things for ye."

"Hannah," says I, "that's lucky."

Well, he carried us into a small, one-story house, a little further on, full of books and dust, and smelling of strong, old dead tobacco-smoke. Here

we sat down, while he went out about our business. We waited and waited, till long after dark. and were glad enough to see him come back at last with a candle. "The Squire is very sick," says he, "but I have over-persuaded him." And the next minute, Squire came grunting along in, all muffled by in a great-coat, and spectacles on, and a great tall woman, as witness for the bride.

Well, he went to work, and married us, and followed up with a right down sensible sermon, about multiplying and increasing on the earth; and I never felt so solemn and serious. Then followed kissing the bride all round, the certificate; and then I gave him two silver dollars, and we got into the shay again, and off.

After this, nothing happened, to speak of, for about a month. Everything was kept snug, and Captain Peabody had no suspicion; but one morning, at break of day, as I was creeping sofdy down Captain Peabody's back-stairs, with my shoes in my hand, as usual, I trod into a tub of water, standing on the third step from the bottom, and down I came, slam bang. The Captain was going to kill his hogs, and had got up betimes; put his water to heat, and was whetting his butcher-knife in the kitchen.

SS.

nd

xt

be

at

ŀ-

ıt

er

e

v

The first thing I saw, when I looked up, there stood Captain Peabody, with a great butcher-knife in his hand, looking down upon me like a thundercloud! I want to know if I didn't feel streaked! He clinched me by the collar, and stood me up; and then raised his knife over me, as far as he could reach. I thought my last moment was come. Blood would have been shed, as snre as rats, if it hadn't been for Mrs. Peabody. She stepped up behind, and laid hold of his arm; and says she, "It's no matter, Mr. Peabody; they are married."

"Married to that puppy?" roared the Captein.

"Yes, Sir," said I; "and here's the certificate."

And I pulled it out of my jacket-pocket, and gave it to him; but I didn't stay for any more ceremony. As soon as I felt his gripe loosen a little, I slid off like an cel, and backed out-doors, and made track home, about as fast as I could leg it. I was in a constant worry and stew all the forenoon, for fear the Captain would do anything rash; and I could neither sit still, nor stand still, eat, drink, or think.

About the middle of the afternoon, Dr. Dingley came bouncing in, ont of breath, and says he,

" John, you have been cheated and bandhoozled. Your marriage ain't worth that. It was all a contrivance of Jack Darling, the lawyer, and his two imps, Joe Morey and Peter Scamp." This was all he could say, till he had wiped his face, and taken a swig of cider, to recover his wind; and then he gave me all the particulars.

When Captain Peabody had read my certificate, he could not rest, hut tackled up, and drove right down, to let off his fury upon his old friend, Squire Darling. The moment he got sight of the Squire, he turned to and called him all the fanl names he could lay his tougne to, for half an hour.

The Squire denied everything. The Captain downed the certificate, and says he, "There's black and white against ye, you bloody old sculpen."

The Squire knew the hand-writing was his nephew's, as soon as he saw it, and the truth was bronght to light; but as the storm fell in one quarter, it rose from the other. Squire Darling had smelt tar in his day, and hadn't forgot how to box the compass; and as look as the saddle was on the right horse, he set in and gave the Captain his own back again, and let him have it about nor-norwest, right in his teeth, till he was fairly blown out.

They shook hands then, and seeing Hannah and I had got under-weigh together, they said we must go to the Vice, and no time must be lost in making all fast in the lashings, with a good, fine square knot, before a change in the weather. So the Squire slicked up a little, got into the shay, and came home with the Captain, to hold the wedding that very night.

ed.

011-

wo all

en

he

fi-

ve

d,

of

ie m

n k

-

8

e

5

How Dr. Dingley happened to be in town, just at the time, I don't know. It was his luck; and as soon as he saw which way the wind was, he lieked up and cantered home in a hurry. After he had got through with the particulars, says he, "Now, Mr. Beedle, it's none of my business; but if I had such a hitch upon Captain Peabody, I would hang back like a stone dray, till he agreed to back my note for two hundred dollars, in the Portland Bank, to buy goods with, enough to set you up in the store."

I thought strong on this idea, as I was going over to Captain Peabody's; but the moment I show the least symptoms of packing, such a storm was raised as never was seer Father, and mother-inlaw, and Squire Darling, set up such a yell altogether; and, poor Hannah, she sat down and cried. My heart failed me, and I made haste to give in

and plead sorry, as quick as possible; and somehow, in my hurry, I let out that Dr. Dingley had set me on; and so was the innocent cause of his getting a most righteous licking, the first time Captain Peabody caught him. It wasn't settled short of thirty dollars.

Well, Squire Darling stood us up, and married us about right, and here was an end of trouble. Mother-in-law would not part with Hannah, and she made father-in-law give us a settling out in the north end of his house. He could not stomach me very well for a while, but I have managed to get on the blind side of him. I turned right in to work on his farm, as steady and industrious as a carthorse. And I kept on pleasing him in one way and another, more and more, till he has taken such a liking to me, that he wouldn't part with me for a cow. He owns that I save him the hire of a help —out and out—the year round.

There—now I have done. I can't patronise the newspapers any more. I have enough to do that is more profitable about home. Betwixt hard work in the fields, and chores about house and barn, and hog pens, I can't call a minute my own, summer nor winter. And just so sartain as my wife sees me come in and set down to take a little comfort,

just so sartain 1s she to come right up and give me a baby to hold.

Noty Binny. The stories that are going the rounds, from mouth to mouth, about my fust marriage, are all packs of lies, invented by Joe Morey and Peter Scamp, jest to make folk laugh at my expense.

VOL. I.

•

me-

had

his

ap-

ort

us

ole. nd he ne get rk rtay ch or lp

ie it k d r s

VII.

JOHNNY BEEDLE'S THANKSGIVING.*

"I SAYS," says I, "Hannah, sposin we keep thanksgivin' to home this year," says I, " and invite all our hull grist o' cousins, and aunts and things go the hull figure, and do the thing genteel."

"Well, agreed," says she, "it's just what I was a thinkin', only I consate we'd better not caekliate too fur ahead, for I didn't never no it to miss somethin' happenin' so sure as I laid out for the leastest thing. Though it's as good a time now, far's I know, as any—for I've just weanen Moses, and tend to take comfort a spell, 'cause a troublesomer cryiner critter niver come into life."

* By W. L. Mc Clintoch.

99

"Exactly so," says I, "and if I'd a known everything afore I was married that I do now," says I—

"Hold your tongue for a goney, Johnny Beedle," says she, " and mind your thanksgivin'."

"Poh !" says I, "Hannah, don't be miffy; I was only jeestin'—and you jist go and put on a kittle of water, and I'll go out and stiek a pig for you; two if you like." So away I went and murdered the pigs out o'love and good-will to Hannah. I rather guess the critters wished I warn't so goodnatured.

Well, things went on swimmingly, and what was best of all, we had the luck to invite the minister and deacon afore anybody got a chance; for the very moment the proklimation was read, I watched for em comin' out of meeting, and nailed 'em both. But as I was a telim', Hannah, she went at it—she got some of her galls to help her, and they made all smoke. In the first place she went to work reg'lar, and turned the house inside out, and then t'other side in again, all the same as darnin' a stocking. Hannah is a smart willin' gall, and a rael worker, and a prime eook into the bargain; let her alone in the doughnut line, and for pumpkin pies—lick ! So the day afore the

н2

ep ite

ras ate iss the ow, es,

le-

thanksgivin' she called me into the t'other room, that Marm Peabody christened the parlour, to see what a lot o' pies and cakes, and sausage-meat and doughnuts she'd got made up, and charged me not to lay the weight of my finger upon one on 'em. I telled her I guessed she cackelated to call in the whole parish, paupers and all, to eat up sich a sight of vittles; so I grabbed a handful of doughnuts, and went out to feed the hogs, and to see to things in the field. I was gone all the fore part o' the day, and when I went home I found Hannah all hoity toity, in a livin' pucker cryin', and taken on to kill, and poor little Moses tottling arter her and cryin' too. I declare if I didn't feel streaked.

"What in the name o' natur," says I, " is the matter? who's dead, and what's to pay now?"

With that she fetched a new screech, and down she whopped into a cheer.

"Johnny Beedle, Johnny," says she, and with that she boohood agin.

"What ails the woman?" says I, "are you possest, or what?

"The child is ruined !" says she, " Moses Beedle is ruined."

I kiteled up the child, and turned him cend for eend, every which way, but I couldn't see nothin

JOHNNY BEEDLE'S THANKSGIVING. 101

extraordinary. I begun to think that the woman was bewitched, and by this time was a good mind to feel mad. I don't know of nothin' that'll raise a feller's dander quicker than to skeer him out of his seven senses. So I giv Haunah a reg'lar breezin', for actin' so like a raven distracted bed bug; and what with jarrin' a spell and coaxin' a spell, at last I got the whole on't out of her.

m,

ec

nđ

ne

m,

 \mathbf{he}

ht

nd

 \mathbf{gs}

hc

all

on

nd

he

vn

 \mathbf{th}

ou

le

 \mathbf{or}

in

It appears that about an hour or thereabouts arter I'd gone out, there was a man rid up to the door a horseback, got down, and come in and asked for a drink o' water or beer, I ain't sartain which—but anyhow he was a raal dandified ehap, and dreadful civel spoken withal. So my wife and he soon got into a chat about the weather and sich things. Well, while he set, the young one squalled in the room; he'd been asleep, you know, with his mornin's nap; my wife went and fetched him into the room, and she obsarved that the man looked considerable hard at him, as if he see'd somethin' queer; tho she didn't think nothin' of it at the time, but recollected arterwards.

She was quite tickled to see the man take him and set him on his knee; but while he was a playin' with him—for Moses is a raal peeler, he ain't afeered of the biggest stranger that ever was—directly he

fell to pawin' about his head in sich a comical style, and talking to himself, and withal acted so eurious, that Hannah got skeery, and went to take him away, but he wouldn't let her take him just then; he said, "he wanted to examine his head."

"His head!" says Hannah, "nothin' ails his head."

"Nothin' ails it ?" says he, "why it's the most remarkable head that I've ever seen." And then he went on with sich a string of long words, there was no memberin' or understandin' half—then he elapped his hand on the side of the little fellow's seonce-box, "there," says he, "do you see that divilupment;" or some sich word that sounded awful.

"That's what ?" says Hannah.

"Vulgarly called a bump," continued he.

"It ain't a bump too, nyther," says his mother. "It's his nat'rul shape."

" No doubt of that," said the villin.

"Well now, if ever I heard the beat o' that," says she, "that bump's come nat'rul."

So he told her they was only called bumps, 'cause they looked like 'em; and the bigger they were, and the more there was on 'em, the more different sorts of capacities and idees folks had—and so on.

JOHNNY BEEDLE'S THANKSGIVING. 103

al

 \mathbf{so}

ke

 \mathbf{st}

is

st

ie as

le

's

at

ł.

r.

,,,

e

,

t

At first she thought the man was stark mad; but he seemed entirely harmless, and so she let him go on with his stuff, and somehow he e'en amost persuaded her it was all gospel. He said little Moses had got the bump of destruction to an all-fired degree, tho' it was in the mother's power to help it considerable. But when Hannah asked him if she must swathe up his head he snortered right out; and then went on to say, that Moses had jist got sich a shaped head as the man had that was hung down to Boston last September. He finally talked her into a livin' fidgit-polite as a stage-driver, all the time too, and so larnt, besides, that Hannah couldn't do nothin' but paraphrase. So arter he'd drinked a quart o' beer, and Hannah cut a mince-pic for him, he cleared, leaving Hannah in such a stew, that kept workin' up and workin' up till she heered me comin' into the house, and then it all burst out to once. A tempestical time there was, I tell you.

Now, by the time Hannah had finished her lockrum, you may depend I was in an almighty passion; and it was amazin' lucky for the feller that he was out of arm's length that minit. But then I understood it all better than she, for I'd

seen, in the prints, pieces about Franology or Cranology, or some such stuff that seemed to explain to my mind what the feller meant. But poor Hannah don't get much time to read newspapers, so that she hadn't hearn a word. No wonder she took the man for a crazy critter. ٠,١

Yet, somehow, when I looked at Moses, I couldn't help consatin' that his head looked sort o' queer, tho' I wouldn't say nothin' nyther; but, says I, "Hannah, look here, that feller that's been treatin' you to sich a rigmarole of nonsense is a rotten fool, and you're another. If iver I should light 'pon him, I gess I would give his head a bump that would save him from the gallows. All is, if you think anything is the matter with the young one, why I'll go arter the docter, and that'll settle it."

"Do, John," says she.

So off I starts for Doctor Eldrich; but by the time I got to the house, I begun to think what a tarnation goose I was to go on such a tomfool's arrent. By good luck, howsomever, the doctor was out; so I jist left word for him to come to our house in the course iv the day, if he had nothin' else to do.

Thinks I, as I trudged back, here's an end to

JOHNNY BEEDLE'S THANKSGIVING. 105

. ¥

1-

n

)ľ

s,

e

I

t

; S

e

I

S

thanksgiving. Well, to rights, Doctor Hosannah Eldrich, he's a deacon of our ehurch, and sings thro' his nose a few. I deelare, when I see him ridin' up the lane I couldn't help feelin' like a thunderin' calf; so I jist made excuse to split up some kindlin', and left Hannah to give him the chapter and the varse. Our wood-house is short of a mile from the house; but I could hear the doctor's haw-haw clear out there. So I dropped axe, and in I went. S'niver the Doctor see me he giv' me a hunch.

"Ain't yew a pretty considerable queer chap," sez he, "to send for me on such a beautiful bizness as this ?" With that he haw-haw'd agin; and my wife she laughed till she cried, jist to see the figer the Doctor cut, for he's as long as the moral law, and couldn't stand up for laughin'.

Then I laughed tu, till the house rung; luckily our nearest neighbour lives a half a mile off, and is stone deaf into the bargain. So I tipt the wink to Hannah, and tell'd Hosannah 'twas all a joke of our'n to send for him ; (for I thought I should look corner ways and skwywoniky if he should tell the company about us nixt day. Besides, I know'd the Deacon liked a joke pretty well, even if he got

rubbed sometimes). So, says I, "How did Hannah carry it out?" Consarn it, if he didn't jump right into the trap.

"Capital ! capital !" said he. "Botheration, if I didn't think she was in raal arnest !"

106

AUNT NABBY'S STEWED GOOSE.

107

VIII.

AUNT NABBY'S STEWED GOOSE.

IT was my Aunt Nabby's birthday, and she was bent upon having a stewed goose, stewed in onions, and with cabbage and salt pork to match.

"Pollijah," said she to me, "ain't we got a goose 'bout the farm ?"

"No," said I, "we cat the old gander a Christmas, and he was the last of the patriarchs."

Aunt Nabby went down to Sue, who was getting breakfast.

"Susanna," said she, "the boy tells how we ain't got a goose in creation. Now what shall we do?"

"Go without," replied Susanna, with that

.h nt

if

amiable tone which father said had worn off her teeth to the gums.

But Aunt Nabby was bent upon a goose, and when such a stiff and straight person gets bent upon anything, you may consider the matter settled, and I saw that a goose of some kind would be had at some rate or other.

"Here, you crittur," cried Aunt Nabby to the little black specimen of the human family which was digging potatoes in the garden, "here, I want you to go along to the neighbours, and borra a goose." Cato laid down his hoc, got over the fence, and shovelled off on his broad pedestals to get a goose.

The first house that Cato came to was that of Sam Soap, the tailor, commonly called Soft Soap. Into the shop went the Yankeefied negro, and making a leg to Mr. Soap, who sat like a Hindoo idol, busily employed in patching an old blue coat with still older brown rags, and humming most mournfully the air of "Ye banks and braes of bonny Doon," giving it a nasal twang that came direct from Jedediah Soap, who was a member of the Long Parliament,

"Soap," says Cato, "you haan't got no goose, nor nothin', haan't ye, for Aunt Nabby?"

AUNT NABBY'S STEWED GOOSE.

er

d

It

1,

e

e

h

t

a

e

D

f

Soap was a literal (not literary) man, who as he called his daughter Propriety, and having but one eye, was likewise called Justice, that is by some that were classical. "Priety," says he, "gin Cato the largest goose."

Priety, like a good girl, went into the other room, and arter some time returned with one, well enveloped and earefully wrapped up in paper, telling Cato to be as careful as everlasting not to get it wet; and away went the web-footed mortal to deliver his charge to Susanna.

"My gracions !" said Sue, "if that are niggar ain't bronght me a tough feller to stew !"

But nevertheless, as her business was to stew the goose and ask no questions, at it she went, and pretty soon the tailor's treasure was simmering among onions, and carrots, and cabbages, and turnips, and spices, all as nice as need be. After breakfast, Aunt Nabby had gone abroad to ask in the neighbours, and when she came home, she went of course directly into the kitchen to see how the goose came on.

"Is it tender, Susanna ?" said she.

Susanna smiled so sweetly, that the old houseclock in the corner next the cupboard stopped and held up its hand. "Oh, Ma'am," replied

Susanna, "it's so tender, that I guess it won't be the more tender arter being biled."

"And fat ?"

"Oh, bless you ! it's so broad across the back."

My Aunt's mouth watered so, that she was forced to look at Susanna, to correct the agreeable impression.

Well, noon eamc and the neighbours began to drop in. First eame the parson, who being a man of vast punctuality, took out his watch as soon as he eame in, and for the purpose of seeing how it chimed, as he said, with the old elock, walked into the kitchen, bade Miss Susanna good day, hoped she continued well in body, and snuffed up the sweet flavours of the preparing sacrifice with expanded nostrils. Next to the Minister eame the Squire, he opened the front door, and seeing no one but me,

"Pollijah," he said, "when 'ill that are goose be done? 'eause I'm everlastin' busy, settlin' that hay-mow ease, and I'd like to know..."

"Ready now, Squire," answered the Parson, opening the kitchen-door; "and I guess it's an uncommon fine one too, so walk in and let's have a chat."

The Squire entered, and he and the Minister had

AUNT NABBY'S STEWED GOOSE.

't

d

0

as

5

,

a considerable spell of conversation about the haymow case. The case was this: Abijah Biggs got leave to carry his hay across Widow Stokes's field to the road; well, this hay-mow had dropped off the poles, and Widow Stokes claimed it as a waif and stray.

"Now," says the Squire, "I conceit the chief pint in the case is this here; has Widow Stokes a right to this hay ? Now this 'ill depend, ye see, 'pon t'other point, to wit, videlicet, does the hay belong to Bijah ? Now the Widow says, says she, 'every man in this country's free, and therefore every man in this country is a king, jist as far as his farm goes. Now the king, all allow, has a right to waifs and strays; and so,' says Widow Stokes, 'that are hay is mine.' 'But,' says Bijah-and by jinks, it's a eute argument ; 'but,' says he, 'tho' every man in this land of liberty is a free man, yet that doesn't prove that every woman is, and per contra, we know that women don't vote, and of course ain't free ; so,' says he, ' the Widow Stokes ain't a king; so,' says he, 'the hay ain't hern.' But's a puzzlin' ease, ain't it ?"

"Well, now," answered the minister, "it strikes me that hay ain't astray."

"Well," said the Squire, "there's a pint I never thinked of."

Just then in came the Deacon, and after him the sexton, and so on till pretty much all the aristocratie democracy of the village had assembled. And then in bustled Aunt Nabby, awful fine I tell you; and then Susanna and Cato began to bring in dinner. And while they were doing that, the company all took a stiff glass of grog by way of appetite, and then stroked down their faces and looked at the table, and there was a pig roast and stuffed, and a line of veal, and two old hens, and an everlastin' sight of all kinds of saree, and pies, and puddins, and doughnuts, and cider, and above all, at the head of the table, the dish in which lay the hero of the day--that are goose, smothered in onions, and utterly hid beneath the load of earrots and cabbages. The seat next the goose was assigned to the Minister, and all sat down.

The Squire flourished his fork, and pounced upon the pig; the Deacon he tackeled to at the veal, while the sexton went seriously to work to exhume a piece of pork from amid an avalanche of beans. The Minister, with a spoon, gently stirred away a few earrots and onions, in hopes of thus coming at the goose.

113

ever

the atie henund er. all nd he l a in' ıs, he of ıd s. r, n I, a e v C

" It smells remarkably fine," says he, to Aunt Nabby.

"It's particularly fine and tender," says she; "I picked it myself from a whole heap."

And still the Minister poked, till at last his spoon grated upon a hard surface.

"A skewer, I guess !" and plunging his fork into the onion mass, he struggled to raise the iron handle with which he had joined issue.

"Bless me !" cried Aunt Nabby, " what's that are ?"

"I should judge," said the Squire, "that are was an old goose."

" Gracious me !" exclaimed the Deacon.

Still the Minister struggled, and still the goose resisted. Aunt Nabby grew nervous, and the more the Minister struggled, the more the goose would not come. I saw my Aunt's eye dilating, her hand moved ugly, and then pounce, just when the Minister thought he had conquered the enemy, my Aunt drove the round steel through the onions into the eye of the skewer as she thought, and dragging forth the tailor's goose, held it at arm's length before the company. The Squire had just raised the pig upon his fork, when seeing my Aunt's discovery, he dropped it and the dish was knocked **VOL. I.**

I

114

all to smash. The sexton had drawn his beans to the edge of the table, another pull as he saw the goose, and over it went. My Aunt dropped the cause of all this evil, and there went another plate. The company dined elsewhere, and the next Sunday the Minister declined preachin', on account of a domestic misfortin. My Aunt Nabby died soon arter, and the sexton buried her, observing as he did so, that she departed, the poor critter, in consequence of an iron goose, and broken crockery! DECLINE OF THE CITY OF DOGTOWN. 115

IX.

DECLINE AND FALL OF THE CITY OF DOGTOWN.

DOGTOWN is a beautiful place, in the interior of this State. There is plenty of land around it, so that nothing can hinder it from growing in every direction, and thus becoming a great city. In fact, Dogtown has already a one-story church, part of a school-house, and an elegant pound. Nobody can see Dogtown without being reminded of that celebrated town in France, named Grandville, of which we have the following description:

> Grandville, grand vilain, Une église et un moulin Voilà Grandville tout à plein.

ns to 7 the 1 the 1 late. 1 nday 2 of a 2 soon 3 he 1 n 2 ken

Which we may translate thus :

Grandville, great Grandville, Has a meeting-house and mill, Nothing else in all Grandville.

It stands on Eel River, a stream of water which runs into another stream, and that into a third, which runs into Connecticut River, which running into Long Island Sound, finally reaches the Atlantic. Who does not see, therefore, that Dogtown may become a great sea-port?

The territory in the neighbourhood of Dogtown is remarkable for its fertility, bating that part of it which is covered with rocks, the salt meadow, the pine woods, the elay-ponds, and the swamps. It is past a doubt, therefore, that the territory, if well cleared, drained, peopled, and cultivated, would become a perfect garden, abounding with the richest productions of nature, and affording a mine of wealth to the country. As to the facilities of communication with the great Atlantic eities and commercial marts, they are admirable.

Dogtown has Boston on one side, and New York on the other. Montreal and Quebec are in the north, while in the east is the rich and thriving

DECLINE OF THE CITY OF DOGTOWN. 117

State of Maine, with Bangor and Owl's Head to boot. Rail-roads can be made to connect Dogtown with all these places, and they will certainly form such a connection, *when they are built*. That the place will be a great focus of trade, when this is done, nobody, I think, will deny.

The neighbourhood of Dogtown has all the advantages that can be desired in a young country. There will be as many large towns within thirty miles of the place, as people choose to build. The population cannot fail to increase rapidly for a man can get married for seventy-five cents, town clerk's fees included. The attraction for settlers must, therefore, be considered very great.

The Dogtowners are remarkably industrious, for they get a living, although constantly grumbling of hard times. They are moreover ingenious, for they manufacture axe-handles, wooden bowls, birch brooms, and white oak cheese, and invent mousetraps and washing machines. Last of all, the inhabitants of Dogtown are literary an³ intellectual; for they talk a great deal of the march of improvement, and the minister and the lawyer take the "Penny Magazine" between them.

All these attractions together, form a combination truly wonderful; but the reader will be astonished

nird, ning ntic. beown of it the t is vell benest of unun-

ited.

hieh

he ng

when I inform him, that the inhabitants of this favoured spot lived a great many years without the smallest suspicion of what I have been describing. They thought very little of themselves, or of the town they lived in, and continued to vegetate from year to year without imagining they were better off than other folks. In fact, the world might have continued to this day in utter ignorance that Dogtown was such a wonderful place, but for an accident-an accident I call it-for the Dogtowners having lived for so many years without opening their eyes, the fact that they did open them of a sudden, ou a certain day, in the year of grace 1834, must be considered purely accidental. Some people are inclined to ascribe it to the approach of the comet, which had a powerful influence in opening people's eyes, to say nothing of its effect in driving them stark mad. But that is neither here nor there. The people of Dogtown opened their eyes, and saw ; that was enough: they saw in an instant their immense advantages, and were astonished that they never had seen them before. They saw their advantages, I say, and were determined to turn them to account.

Straightway Dogtown was all alive : everybody was confident that Dogtown must become a great

DECLINE OF THE CITY OF DOGTOWN. 119

place; and as everybody told everybody else so, there was no doubt about the matter. Every man went to buying land who could pay for it; and those who could not pay, bought upon credit, sure of selling it at ten times the cost within the year. Nothing was talked of but the immense advantages The riches of Dogtown were indeed of the place. immense; and how they could have been overlooked so long, was a mystery that no one could understand. The land within the limits of the town was computed at seven hundred and twenty million square feet, which, at only one cent per square foot, which is cheap enough in all conscience, would amount to seven million two hundred thousand dollars. What a sum ! But this was not all. Half of this land was covered with trees, at the rate of one tree to every five feet square, or quadrangle of twenty-five fect: this gave a computation of ten million four hundred thousand trees; and as each tree, on an average, contained seventy-five cubic feet of timber, it followed that there was actually within the town seven hundred and eighty million feet of timber, worth, on the lowest calculation, five cents per foot, which would amount to thirty-nine million dollars. This, added to the value of the land, as above,

this t the bing. f the from er off contown -an lived the on a conined nich ycs, tark The nv;hcir hcy anto

ody reat

made a grand total of forty-six millions two hundred thousand dollars !

The mention of these sums almost drove the good people of Dogtown distracted with joy; they could hardly believe their eyes or ears, but there it was in black and white; figures could not lie. They were amazed to think of their own stupidity and that of their ancestors in letting forty-six millions two hundred thousand dollars lie totally idle and unproductive; but they were determined not to allow their wealth to be neglected any longer. A grand scheme of speculation and improvement was started, and all rushed headlong into it. Every man in Dogtown was now rich, or, what was the same thing, was sure of being so before long. Immense tracts were laid out in building lots, and speculators flocked in from all quarters; from Catsville and Weazletown and Buzzardsborough, and Ganderfield and Crow Corner and Upper Bugbury and East Punkinton, and Black Swamp and the Bottomless Such a busy time as the Dogtowners had Bogs. of it ! Nothing was talked of but buying land, building houses, laying out roads, streets, squares, avenues, railroads, canals, &c. &c. &c. People left off ploughing and hoeing, because agriculture was

DECLINE OF THE CITY OF DOGTOWN. 121

too slow a method of making money; for who would think of raising turnips to sell, at twenty cents a bushel, when he could make a hundred times the profit by speculating in land?

First of all, it was determined that Dogtown should be a city. The want of population was found to be a serious obstacle here; the constitution of the state requires ten or twelve thousand inhabitants for a city; and as Dogtown, including the suburbs of Puppyville and Skunk's Misery, contained a population of only six hundred and thirty-one, it was thought there might be some difficulty in getting a charter without anticipating the returns of the next census. However, a city it must be, some time or other, in this all were agreed, and it might as well have the name first as last, so they concluded to call it a city. It is astonishing what a spirit of enterprise these prospeets infused into the people of Dogtown. The school-house door was painted green: uncle Joe Stubbins mended the top of his chimney; and it was voted in town-meeting to purchase three wheelbarrows for the public use ;---and all in consequence of these projected improvements. Nay, so widely did their views of business expand, that Aminidab Figgins, the grocer, determined to give

red

boo uld in ere of wo roow nd ed, in ne sc rs ıd ld \mathbf{st} SS d ł,

3,

ť

 \mathbf{s}

up retailing, and declared he wouldn't split crackers nor cut candles any longer.

Such was the thriving condition of the City of Dogtown when I left the place in the antumn of that year. I continued to hear of it through the medium of the Dogtown Daily Advertiser, a newspaper established there by an enterprising printer from Connecticut at the first dawning of the commercial prosperity of the eity. It appeared to go ahead rapidly. The newspaper spoke of the Exchange, the Town Hall, the Bank, the New Post Office, the Railroad, Canal, &c. House lots were advertised in Washington Square, Merchants Row, State Street, Market Street, &c. Contracts were proposed for building churches, manufactories, &c. This was Dogtown in all its glory.

Last August I determined to make a visit to this celebrated place, in order to feast my eyes with the splendour of a city that had sprung up as it were by enchantment. When I reached the foot of Blueberry Hill, which overlooks the whole place, I walked eagerly to the top, in order to eatch a view, at a single glance, of the city in all its magnificence. To my utter astonishment, instead of spires and domes, I saw nothing but Deacon Stumpy's old mansion, with five other

DECLINE OF THE CITY OF DOGTOWN. 123

ers

of

of

he

S-

cr

11-

50

X-

W

ts

ts

ts

s,

0

 \mathbf{S}

р

е

З

ragged and dingy-looking cdifices, which stood exactly where I had always known them. I entered the city through State Street, but discovered nothing new except a small house without a chimney. Not a living thing was to be seen in Washington Square, but three geese, who were lazily picking a mouthful of grass among the mud-puddles. I inquired for the Exchange, and found it in use by the Deacon as a cow-pen. The new church, however, I was told had actually proceeded as far as the raising of the timbers; but it was subsequently sold by auction to pay for digging the cellar.

I had a cheque upon the Dogtown Bank for three dollars, and wishing to draw the money, I was directed to No. 19, Tremont Street. This turned out to be the identical building formerly occupied by old Kit Cobble, the shoemaker. It was bank hours, but the bank was shut, and there was not a soul to be seen. Just as I was going away, I spied a tin horn by the door, with a paper hanging over it, on which was written, "Persons having business at the bank, are requested to 'low the horn." I put the horn to my lips and blew a blast both long and loud. After waiting about ten minutes, I spied Isaac Thumper coming slowly down the

road : he proved to be eashier of the Dogtown Bank, and after some difficulty I convinced him of the safety of eashing the cheque.

Upon inquiring of Isaac what use had been made of the forty-six millions two hundred thousand dollars, he informed me that most of it remained invested in notes of hand. Money was scarce, and was expected to continue so until the onion crop had been got in. It was easy to see that the city had sadly deelined from its meridian splendour. In fact, Dogtown has suffered a complete downfall, for hardly anybody now speaks of it as a city. They have as much land as ever, and so long as it continued to be valued at their own price, they were as rich as Jews; but, unfortunately, it fell in value the moment they expected the purchasers to pay for it. The Dogtowners are poor enough at present, but they are not the first, and probably will not be the last people who have ruined themselves by bunding a city on speculation.

vn m

en 1it 1s 1c e

-

X.

THE COON-HUNT; OR, A FENCY COUNTRY.

'Tis really astonishin' what a monstrous sight of mischief there is in a pint of rum! If one of 'em was to be submitted to an analization, as the doctors call it, it would be found to contain all manner of devilment that ever entered the hed of man, from cussin' and stealin', up to murder and whippin' his own mother, and nonsense enuff to turn all the men in the world out of their senses. If a man's got any badness in him, if'll bring it out, jest as sassafrastea does the measles, and if he's a good-for-nothin' sort of a feller, without no bad traits in pertikeler, it'll bring out all his greenness. It affects different people in different ways—it makes some men mon-

strous brave and full of fight, and some it makes cowards; some it makes rich and happy, and some poor and miserable; and it has a different effect on different people's cyes—some it makes see double, and some it makes so blind that they can't tell themselves from a side of bacon. One of the worst cases of rum-foolery that I've heard of for a long time, tuk place in Pineville last fall.

Bill Sweeney and Tom Culpepper is the two greatest old coveys in our settlement for 'coonhuntin'. The fact is, they don't do much of anything else, and when they can't ketch nothin' you may depend 'coons is scarce. Well, one night they had everything reddy for a regular hunt, but owin' to some extra good fortin', Tom had got a pocketpistol, as he called it, of reglar old Jimmakey, to keep off the rumatics. After takin' a good startin' horn, they went out on their hunt, with their litewood torch a-blazin', and the dogs a-barkin' and yelpin' like forty thousand. Ev'ry now and then stoppin' to wait for the dogs, they would drink one another's helth, till they begun to feel very comfortable, and chatted away 'bout one thing and another, without mindin' much which way they was gwine. Bime-by they cum to a fence. Well, over they got, 'thout much difficulty.

"Who's fence is this ?" ses Bill.

ces

ne

on

le,

ell

 \mathbf{st}

lg

0

-

u

y

"'Taint no matter," ses Tom, "let's take suthin' to drink."

After takin' a drink they went on, wonderin' what on yearth had cum of the dogs. Next thing they cum to was a terrible muddy branch. After pullin' through the briers and gettin' on tother side, they tuck another drink, and after gwine a little ways they cum to another branch, and a little further they cum to another fence—a monstrous high one this time.

"Whar upon yearth is we got to, Culpepper?" ses Bill, "I never seed sich a heap of branches and fences in these parts."

"Why," ses Tom, "it's all old Sturlin's doinsyou know he's always bildin' fences and making infernal improvements, as he calls 'em. But never mind, we's through them now."

"Guess we is," ses Bill; "here's the all-firedest tall fence yet."

Shure enuff, that they was right agin another fence. By this time, they begun to be considerable tired and limber in the gints, and it was sich a terrible high fence !—Tom drapped the last piece of the torch, and that they was in the dark.

"Now you is done it," ses Bill.

Tom know'd he had, but he thought it was no use to grieve over spilled milk, so ses he, "Never mind, old hoss, cum a-head, and I'll take you out," and the next minit kerslash he went into the water.

Bill hung on to the fence with both hands, like he thought it was slewin' round to throw him off.

"Hellow, Tom !" ses he, "whar in the world is you got to ?"

"Here I is," ses Tom, spoutin' the water out of his mouth, and coffin' like he'd swallowed something. "Look out, that's another branch here."

"Name o' sense, what is we?" ses Bill. "If this isn't a fency country, dad fetch my buttons,"

"Yes, and a branchy one, too !" ses Tom; " and the highest, and deepest, and thickest that I ever seed in my born days."

"Which way is you ?" ses Bill.

"Here, rite over the branch."

The next minit in Bill went, up to his middle in the branch.

"Cum a-head," ses Tom, "let's go home."

"Cum thunder ! in such a place as this, whar

THE COON-HUNT.

a man hain't more'n got his cote tail unhitched from a fence, fore he's over his head and ears in the water."

After gettin' out and feelin' about in the dark a little, they got together agin. After takin' another drink, they sot out for home, denouncin' the fences and the branches, and helpin' one another up now and then; but they hadn't got more'n twenty yards fore they brung up all standin' in the middle of another branch. After gettin' thro' the branch and gwine about ten steps, they was brung to a halt by another fence.

"Dad blame my pictur," ses Bill, "if I don't think we is bewitched. Who upon yearth would bild fences all over creation this way ?"

It was but a ower's job to get over this one; but after they got on the top, they found the ground on tother side 'thout much trouble. This time the bottle was broke, and they come monstrous near having a fight about the catastrophy. But it was a very good thing, it was; for, after crossin' two or three more branches, and climbin' as many more fences, it got to be daylight, and they found out that they had been climbin' the same fence all night, not more'n a hundred yards from whar they first cum to it.

K

VOL. I.

no

ver

it,"

the

he

18

of

e-

If

t-

d

r

130

Bill Sweeney ses he can't account for it no other way but that the licker sort o' turned their heads; and he says he does really believe, if it hadn't gin out, they'd been elimbin' the same fence, and wadin' the same branch, till yet. Bill promised his wife to jine the Temperance Society, if she won't never say no more 'bout that coon-hunt. A RIDE WITH OLD KIT KUNCKER. 131

XI.

A RIDE WITH OLD KIT KUNCKER.

OUR old friend, Kit Kuncker, as he put us to bed on the night of a big frolie at his house, exacted a promise that we would visit him again, shortly thereafter; promising us, on his part, that he would ride all over the settlement with us; and more especially, that he would go with us to the house of Jim Kent, whose sister, Beek, was so ugly "that the flies wouldn't light on her face," and about whose going to mill, he assured me, there was a very pleasant story to be told.

Poor old Kit! But the other day we saw himand how altered by the lapse of a few years! His head has become white, his figure more bent, and his

к 2

other ads; out, 'the jine y no

langhing old face-merry still !---was furrowed with an hundred additional wrinkles. His eye, too, was dull-had lost the twinkle that used so mischievonsly to light up his conntenance. And then, too, he walked with a staff; and when he went to monnt "Fiddler Bill," he said, "Help me, Squire," instead of vanlting into the saddle, as of yore ! "Thank yon, Squire. God bless your Union heart -old Hickory and the Union for ever ! I'm gittin' old now, Squire, and can't git about, like I used to "---the old man sighed---" Fiddler Bill is old, too -notice how gray his face is-we're all gittin' old -yer Annt Hetty as well's the rest; and, God bless yer soul, Squire," (here the old man warmed into animation), "she's uglier than ever-uglier than the devil-he! he! ya! ya! It's with while coming, jist to take a look at her! With that old long bonnet on "-here the old fellow bent down on his horse's neek, in a paroxysm of laughter-"he! he! hea! ya! ya! and her mouth skrootched up, ya ! ya ! the go-to-meetin' way ; I'll be cust, cf she ain't so bad to look at, it's enuff to fotch sickness in the family ! But," he added, wiping the tears from his eyes, " Squire, I'm old now, yer Aunt Hetty's old, and Fiddler Bill is old-all old ! old ! old ! Ah, me !"

A RIDE WITH OLD KIT KUNCKER. 133

But we are digressing. It was of our Ride with old Kit, in 1840, that we began to write—and not of his chattering in 1849.

We went to old Kit's house on the day appointed, at a very early hour, and found the old fellow waiting for us, with "Fiddler Bill" hitched at the gate.

"You can't see yer Aunt Hetty, 'Squire," he said, "for she's laid up with a pain in her jaw. It's swelled mighty bad, enny how, and makes her look so much better, 'twouldn't be no curiosity to see her now—so we may as well ride. Another time when she's at herself—and her 'ugly' out in *full bloom*, I'll show her to you—he! he! yah! That bonnet o' hern, too, hit's some. "Tain't like nothin' ever growed, except the baskets the Injin wimmin makes to tote their young ones in !" And the old raseal laughed at his wife and her bonnet, until the woods rang again.

Walking our horses leisurely along the road leading down the creek to the river, Uncle Kit, tapping his steed lightly across the neck with his switch, began, as he had promised, to tell us how he obtained him.

"You see, Squire, me and my Jim was a haulin' a load of whiskey up from Wetumpky, in the

with was mishen, it to re,")re! eart tin' ised tooold God ned lier iile old on e! ъ, he ess I'S \mathbf{nt} 1!

spring of '36, and we had a mighty dull old horse under the saddle. The like of him never was on the yeth for hard trottin'. He was powerful hard. Yon've set and watched a saw-mill gate jerk up and down, havn't yon-up and down, up and down, like it was goin' into fits ? Well, that was his motion adzactly. Ses Jim, one day, ' Daddy I'm gwine to swop 'old Hoss' off, fast chance I git.' Ses I, 'Nobody's fool enough to give you anything better'n an old cow for him.' Ses he, 'You'll see.' Well 'twarn't long afore we ketcht up with a traveller-it was in the pincy woods 'twixt Oakfuskee and Dudleyville -walkin' and leadin' his horse, which was Fiddler Bill. I'll tell yon, Squire,"-old Kit raised his voice and gesticulated vehemently-"he was a horse then-none o' your little grays-as Homer llinds ses-but a reg'lar horse, with head and legs like a deer, a body like a barrel, and put up like a jack-screw. He wos jist risin' four year old, fat, and hilt his head like the Queen of Sheby !

"So Jim bantered the stranger purty quick for a swap—but first we found out he was walkin' bekase he was afeard of his horse. He was a Norrud raised man and talked mighty proper—he said his horse was 'very rested'—which you might see he had been layin' by corn and fodder for some time—

A RIDE WITH OLD MAF KUNCKER. 135

and had throwed him and disculpated his shoulder a'most! Then he axed us about the Injuns—this was jist afore the infernal devils began their devilment, and the thing had leaked out and was talked of, all over the country—and Jim seein' he was afeared of them too, let on like they was mighty thick and hostile in them woods.

"God only knows,' ses the Yanky.

Dise

on

ird.

und

ike

ad-

op.

y's

bld.

li't

in

lle

ler

iis

a

er

rs

a. t,

35

a d

S

e-

""Well now I'll tell yon,' ses Jim, 'thar's a crittur unde that saddle'—p'intin' to 'old Hoss' —'that could take you onten the way like goosegrease! How'll you trade ?'

"The Yanky let on like he tho't his horse was the most vallyble, but Jim out-talked him to deth. He praised old one, 'twell I had to go behind the wagin and laugh. Bime-by ses he, 'ain't that a *Injun holler*?' and with that the stranger looked white, and axed Jim how he'd trade?

"'You must give me ten dollars to boot,' ses Jim.

""But my horse is the most vallyble,' see the Yanky.

"'He ain't half-broke,' ses Jim, 'and I'd be most afeard to ride him-let's see !'

"With that Jim gits on the roan, and tetched him in the flank with the heel that was on t'other side from the stranger, and the horse bein' naterally playful, yon see, went to kickin' up and rearin' and squealin'; Jim holdin' on to the mane, and the Yanky hollerin' 'wo ! wo !' Presently Jim come to the ground, ea-whop ! And with that he riz from the ground, complainin' mightly 'bout his side, and 'lowed he wouldn't have the horse on no termsthat ef the Injuns was to come on us of a sudden, we shouldn't have but one horse that could be rid ; and then he axed me of I had enny opydildoek in the wagin box, that he could rub his side with ! he ! he! Jim is a rascal, that's a fac, but I can't tell whar he got it from, onless it's a judgement on his mammy for bein' so enssed ugly ! yah ! yah !

"Seein' the stranger was aggravated 'bout the Injuns, I draps in then, myself, and tells him I'd give him 'old Coon,' even drag, for the roan; and we made the trade mighty quick, for he had the Injun ager 'twell his eyes was big as sassers! Well, we changed saddles and bridles, and while I was gearin' up Fiddler Bill, he couldn't—but, Squire, what *do* you reekon it was he couldn't do ?"

A RIDE WITH OLD KIT KUNCKER. 137

"Can't gness," we replied.

"Well, bust me wide open, ef he knowed how to put the bridle on his horse! I've seen men that was ig'nant before, but he was the wust off with it I ever seed. He didn't know whether the bits went behind the years, or into the mouth—blamed ef he did!

"Finally, at last, he got monnted, and jogged off —yon remember what I told yon 'bout the saw-mill gate—well that's the way old Cuss rattled his buttons. He was the most *lonesome-lookin*' critter, a-settin' on that old horse, with his new saddle and bridle, that ever I seed ! As soon as he got eleverly cut o' sight, Jim gin two or three Injur. whoops, and people did say in Dudleyville, whar he stopped that night, that he got thar in mighty reasonable good time ! So that's the way, Squire, I come by Fiddler Bill....ain't it, Bill ?" whereupon Fiddler pricked up his cars, but said nothing.

About this time, we arrived at a mean-looking shanty, and calling, were answered by a man who came ont to us. It was Jim Blake.

" Here's the sensis-taker," said Uncle Kit.

"Hang the sensis-taker," was the blunt reply.

'd be

tehed other rally ' and the ie to from and 18--den. rid ; k in he! tell his the Pd

the ell, vas

"Don't say that, Jim," returned Uncle Kit; "he's a good little Union Squire Mr. Van Buren's sent round to take 'count of the cloth and chickens, jist to see ef the wimmin's sprightly."

"I don't eare a dried apple for him nor Mr. Van Buren nother," said Mr. Blake; "Mr. Van Buren is gittin' too eussed smart, enny way—my opinion is, he's a *measly hog* !"

"Son! son!" exclaimed old Kit, deprecatingly, "don't tall, 'hat way. Van Buren's the Union President, and old Hickory says he'll do!"

"I don't care who says he'll do-I'm gwine to vote for Harrison-see of I don't !"

Uncle Kit was struck dumb, and after obtaining a list of the family with much difficulty, we rode away.

Old Kit was highly excited-he continued :

"To think that a boy I've raised in a manner, that I've told all about old Hickory, and the Union, and New Orleens, and the Horse-Shoe, should 'a turned round and come to be a *Nullifier*! Ain't

A RIDE WITH OLD KIT KUNCKER. 139

Kit; 'en's :ens,

Van tren tion

gly, iion

to to

ing ode

ce, *re*, I'd

er, m, 'a i't thar no way," he asked, as if musing, "we could fix to git that poor fool boy straight agin?"

We soon got into the thickest of the Union Creek settlement, and from house to house, through the Smiths, the Hearns, the Folsoms, the Narons, the Dabbses and the Rollinses, Uncle Kit carried us with a speed the was most gratifying. He joked the old women, kissed the girls and fondled the children; and where the slightest indisposition was manifested to give the desired information, he settled the difficulty at onee, by the magie words, "Union —old Hiekory."

"It's a blessed thing, Squire," he said, "to have a man's friends all of the right sort. Here's my people that I brought from Georgy—eonfound that boy Blake, I'll give him a reg'lar talk next Sunday; and ef that don't do I'll make his wife quit him all my people, as I was sayin', love the Union and vote like one man ! I tell you, it's old Union Crick that keeps the Nullifiers down in Tallapoosy !"

As old Kit was indulging in these pleasant reflections and remarks, we reached the ford of the creek, where we were to cross to get into the river settlement.

"Right here," said the old man, as we reached

the middle of the stream, "was where Becky Kent ketched it; but she lives right up thar, a piece, and I'll see of I can't devil her into tellin' you 'bcut it. She's as old and as ugly—mighty nigh—as yer Aunt Hetty; but she has a mighty notion of courtin', and ef you'll sidle up to her, it'll please her so well, her tongue will git to goin', and she couldn't hold that story back of she wanted to."

A very few minutes brought us to the residence of Mr. James Kent, the brother of the spinster Becky. Unfortunately—or perhaps fortunately for our hearty -the presiding goddess was not at home; and having made the proper entries on our books, from information furnished by Mr. Kent, we again mounted and pursued our way.

"Did you see," asked Uncle Kit, "that old snuff-bottle and them nasty breshes, stickin' in the cracks of the logs? Well, it's on the 'count of sich, that Becky got in the crick, that time. I'll tell you 'bout it myself, 'long as we didn't see her.

"See, I had allers 'cused Becky of snuff, but the lyin' heifer never would own to it. So one day, as I was ridin' 'long the road, t'other side of the crick, I hearn a noise betwixt the bray of the jack

A RIDE WITH OLD KIT KUNCKER. 141

and the squeal of the pea-fowl, and in a minit I knowed it was somebody in distress—so I hurried on. When I got to the crick, what should it be but scrawny Becky Kent, settin' on a bag o' corn, on her old blind horse, and him a standin' stockstill in the middle of the ford."

"' Beeky,' ses I, 'what in natur are you doin' thar? Why don't you come along out ?'

"Ses she, 'I can't-don't you see how I'm fixed?"

"Then I looked more pertickler, and seed how 'twas. The horse had stopped to drink, and Becky had let go the bridle, and when she tried to git it agin, the bag slipped furder over to the side she warn't a settin' on—so when I got thar, she had let all go but the bag, and she was a settin' on one cend o' that, leanin' forward, and with her hands behind her, one to each side o' the bag, a pullin' agin the weight of the big cend, 'twell her face was as red as a gobbler's snout. 'Twas a reg'lar dead strain—the weight of Beck and the little cend of the bag, agin the big cend—and, I tell you, she had to lean well forward to keep from goin' over backwards!

"I bulged into the crick and got Furty close to

Kent piece, 'beut h—as on of olease l she lence nster y for ome; pooks, gain

old thc t of I'll scc

the , as the ack

Beeky ; but it was so funny, I couldn't fetch myself to help her, but tho't I'd devil hur a little, as she set. So ses I, making a fine bow :

> " ' My honey, my love, My turkle-dove, Will you take it amiss, Ef I give you a kiss?'

"But I hadn't no idee of kissin' of her-but only wanted to devil her a little. At last, I seen an old mustard-bottle stickin' from out her bosom ; and ses I, Miss Beeky, will you give your Unele Kit a pinch of snuff ?' Ses she, 'help me for the Lord's sake-I'm mighty nigh gin out'- and 'Squire, she was on a tremenjus strain! But I tho't I'd plague her some : and after cutting of some few shines, I made a motion to snatch at the bottle o' snuff! She gin a little jerk back !- the big eend got a start !--still she hilt her grip with both hands !--- and the next thing, somethin' riz in the air, like a small cloud of calico and dry corn-stalks ! and the durndest ca-slosh on t'other side o' the horse, that ever you heerd ! A-wAUGH ! What sloshin' !"

"' Horraw, Becky ! rise gall ! I was lookin' t'other

A RIDE WITH OLD KIT KUNCKER. 143

way !' ses I, for I knowed she was 'shamed ! I laughed, however, and she mighty nigh cussed !

" 'Oh ! you're a sweet little mare-maid now,' ses I.

" ' You're a drotted old hog,' ses she.

"' My honey, my love, my turkle-dove; don't git mad with yer Unele Kit,' ses I; but it all wouldn't do, and the heiffer never got in a good humour with me 'twell I met her in the road one Sunday, and persuaded her I was goin' to send Jim to see her."

" Did you send him ?"

"Yes, and the fust thing the fool said to her was: he'd a gin his years to 'a seen her somerset that time, in the crick ! he ! he ! yah ! yah ! That busted things to pieces again, and me and Becky ain't more'n half friendly now !"

After going through the entire settlement, with great ease and celerity—thanks to Uncle Kit's assistance—we took the back-track to Mr. Kuncker's. It was quite dark when we arrived. As Uncle Kit threw down our saddles in his porch, said he: "Come in, and we'll take a sip of branchwater. Hello ! old woman—is yer face swelled enny better yet ?—Here's the Squire—the little blessed

nyself s shc

-but seen som; Jnele the puire, t I'd few cle o' eend both the lks ! the What

ther

Union Squire—come to see you! Ef you can't git out'n bed to come yerself, make one of the gals fetch yer old bonnet out—that'll be some amusement ! Walk in, Squire, and take a seat in yer old Union Uncle's house !"

144

u can't of the amusein yer SETH WILLET.

XII.

SETH WILLET: THE ELK COUNTY WITNESS.

In the spring of 1815, after the close of a long, tiresome session of the Pensylvania Legislature, the writer was invited by Colonel A——, then Clerk of the House of Representatives, to accompany him to his home in the backwoods of Elk—a new county, that had been partitioned off from Jefferson, Clearfield, and McRean, that session. The object of the visit was twofold; first, to enjoy the fine trout fishing of that prolific region; and secondly, to assist the Colonel in getting the seat of justice where he wanted it.

The Colonel owned a mill and store at Caledonia, on one edge of the county, and a very fine mill at vol. 1.

Ridgeway, but was not inclined to pay anything for it, as Mr. John Ridgeway, a millionaire of Philadelphia, owned nearly all the land about it, and the county seat would greatly increase its value. My friend's plan was to put in strong for Caledonia; and he did. He offered to build the court-house and gaol, and gave bonds therefore, if Caledonia should be chosen.

Ridgeway became frightened, and made a similar proposition, for his town; which was of course accepted by the commissioners, who were all personal friends of the Colonel.

It was long before the *ruse* was discovered, and Ridgeway found he was sold.

One day, the Colonel and myself rode over to Caledonia, to see how things flourished there, and eat some of Aunt Sally Warner's pumpkin pies, and venison steaks; and on arriving at the store, found a justice's court in full blast. The suit grew out of a lumber speculation; and as near as I could tell by the testimony of the witnesses generally, the matter stood about six for one, a half-dozen for the other. One of the parties was a man of considerable ready eash, while the other was not worth a continental dime. Harris, the man of means, had not been long in these parts, and little was known of him

SETH WILLET.

thing for of Philaand the uc. My ledonia; rt-house aledonia

similar course all per-

ed, and

over to ere, and ies, and e, found v out of t tell by e matter e other. e ready timental of been of him except what had dropped from Seth Willet one night at Warner's store. He was rather in for it at the time; but enough was said to make the good people of Elk form a bad opinion of Harris.

As the time of the trial drew nigh, some who were in the store when Seth was "blowing" about Harris, began to try to recollect what he said, and the other party in the case was informed that he had a first-rate witness in the green lumberman, as Seth was generally called.

Seth was forthwith waited upon, and pumped by a young man named Winslow, who acted as attorney for the prosecutor. All the information he possessed of Harris was freely and unsuspectingly given, and Winslow noted it down as correctly as he could.

The day previous to the trial, the prosecutor and Harris met at the store.

"Well, you're goin' on with the law-suit, I s'pose ?" asked Harris.

"Tu be sure I am; and I'll make you smell eotton."

"Bah !" said Harris; "you can't touch bottom."

"Tech bottom? Ca-ant hey? Jest you wait

till I git Seth Willet on the stand, an' swore on the Bible, and see if I ea—ant. P'raps I ha'nt heer'd nothin' about them sheep over to Tiog county, and the robbin' of Jenkinse's store, down tu Painted Post, hey ?''

"What are you talking about?" asked Harris, apparently perfectly in a fog as to the purport of the language he had heard.

" I know, an' that's 'nuff';" said the plaintiff, " but let's licker, anyheow."

Harris lost no time in finding out Seth.

" Did you ever live in Tioga county ?"

" Anything abeout sheep-?"

" No, no, I mean Painted Post."

" Oh ! Jenkinse's store !" said Seth, with great gravity.

"Two hundred would'nt be a bad pile, Seth, here in Elk ?"

"No-o, t'wouldn't, that's a fact. Get that amount tu lend on a slow note?"

"Well, I might scrape it up-could give you a hundred down and the rest after the Court's adjourned."

Harris counted out the hundred, and rolling it up, held it temptingly in his hand. Seth's eyes

SETH WILLET.

wore on I ha'nt to Tiog down tu

Harris,

plaintiff,

ith great

e, Seth,

et that

ive you Court's

olling it n's eyes stuck out like peeled onions, and his mouth fairly watered at the display. It was more money than he had ever owned in his life.

" Have you ever heard that I steal sheep in Tioga county, Seth?"

"Not's I know on."

"You're sure ? mind you'll have to swear in Court."

Seth looked at Harris, and then at the bills.

" Sure-parfectly sure."

"Nor anything about my being implicated in the robbery of Jenkins's store?" Still holding the roll of bills in his hand, and turning over the ends, exhibiting the V's and X's most tantalizingly.

"No; I'll swear I never heeard nobody say you had anything to do with it."

"You're an honest man, Seth; here's a hundred on account. The other hundred you shall have after the Court."

The Court had been in session some time, when the Colonel and myself arrived, and Seth had just been sworn. He was to destroy the character of Harris, by testifying in regard to the sheep-stealing, and the robbery at Painted Post.

"Han't no knowledge on the pint."

149

()²⁰

" Have you never heard, while living at Painted Post, that he was suspected of being engaged in the robbery ?"

"I do-no. I never take no notice about what people say *suspiciously* about their neighbours."

"Really you're a very singular witness. Let me jog your memory a little. Do you remember having said anything about Harris's connection with the Tioga sheep-stealing, and the Jenkins's store robbery, while you were at Gillis's store one night last April ?"

" As fer's my reck'lection serves, I ha-ant."

"Were you at Gillis's store on the night of the 17th of April ?"

" I do-no for sartin."

"Were you in Ridgeway at all on the 17th of April?"

"Yecas, I was."

"How do you fix the time? Proceed, and tell the justice, (we shall get at the truth of this story yet," aside to the plaintiff.) "Come Sir, proceed Sir."

"Wall, on the mornin' of the 17th, Dickson says he to me, says he, 'Seth, go down to Mr. Dill's, and get the nails clenched in the brown

SETH WILLET.

151

mare's off-hind foot.' So I jist put a halter on an', cantered down to Ridgeway, and stopt tu Gilleses' store, an' bort some thread au' needles for Ant Jerusha, an' Gilleses' elark ast me ef I wouldn't like to taste sum new rum he had jest got up from Bellefonte, an' I said, 'Yis,' an' he poured out abeout have a tumbler, an' I drinkt it right deown."

"Well, Sir, go on."

"Well, then I led the brown mare over tu Dill's, an ast Miss Dill-"

"You mean Mrs. Dill, his wife ?"

"Yeas, Miss Dill. I ast Miss Dill ef Mr. Dill was tu hum, an' she sed,

"'No, he's deown tu the lick b'low Andrewses' mill, arter deer. What you want ?' says she.

"'I want to get the nails elenched to the mare's off-hind foot,' sez I.

" 'Wal,' sez she, ' can't yeu du it yerself ?'

" ' Wal,' says I, ' I guess I can.'

"So she showed me whar the horse-nails war, an' giv' me the hammer, an' I put on Dill's leather apron, an' at it I went. I got in three nails right snug, and elenehed them, an' was drivin' deown the third, when the mare shied at suthen, and shoved her foot a-one side, an' the hammer cum deown

iinted in the

about icigh-

et me aving h the store night

, the

h of

tell tory eeed

son Mr.

caslap ! right on this there thumb-nail. You see" (holding it up) "it's not growed cout yit."

"But what has that to do with the talk at Gillis's store ?"

"I'm goin' on tu tell you. Lor! heow I did yel! you'd a thought thar was fifty painters abcout. Miss Dill, she cum a-runnin' out, an' ast what was the matter.

"'Look here,' sez I, holdin' up my thumb, which was bleedin' like all Jehu. 'What shall I do ?' sez I.

"' Pill tell you what,' says Miss Dill, an' she run an' got a leaf of live-for-ever, an' sez she, ' peel off the skin, an' put the peth on.'

"'Peel it yerself,' sez I, a-cryin' with the ex-

"So she peeled it and tied it on, an' in tu days thar wan't a bit of soreness in it; but the nail cum off."

"But come to Gillis's store. What did you say about Harris that night ?"

"Wal, all I recollect is, that Thompson an' a lot of fellers was thar; an' Thompson and I shot at a mark for whiskey, an' Thompson he win, and we drinkt at my expense. Then Bill Gallager and Dill they shot, an' Dill beat Bill, an' we drinkt at his

SETH WILLET.

ı see"

illis's

did eout. t was

ımb, all I

she she,

ex-

ays um

say lot

ta ve ill is expense. Then Charley Gillis he shot agin Frank Souther, an' Frank win; and we drinkt at Charley's expense; an' then Frank he sung a song, an' then Thompson he sung a song; and the next I recollect was —"

"Well, Sir, was what ?"

"Why, I waked up next mornin' on Gillis' eounter the siekest critter yeu ever see. I didn't get over that spree for tu long weeks."

"Well, is that all you have to say ?"

"All I recollect at present. If I think of any more, I'll come in an' tell ye."

"You may go, Sir." Harris won the suit,

XIII.

THE TWO FAT SALS.*

Ir every man were to relate the little romances of love in which he becomes involved, at some time or other of his life, novelists or farce-writers would be supplied with plots and incidents enough to supply publishers and managers with a continual run of novelties for all times.

In the story of the "Two Fat Sals" is recorded the experience of one man only, but it affords a very useful lesson on the evils of a mind divided in the matter of love, and another illustrious example of the truth of the aphorism, that "the course of true love never did run smooth."

"There was two Sals livin' in our town-Sal

* By G. H. Hill.

THE TWO FAT SALS.

155

Stebbins and Sal Babit ; real corn-fed gals, I swow. Sal Stebbins would lift a barrel of eyder out of the eend of a cart as quiek as any other feller, and drink it tew. Sal Babit, she was so fat, she'd roll onc way jest as easy as t'other, and if anything, a little Well, there was a corn-husking, and I went easier. along with Sal Stebbins: there was all the gals and boys settin' reound, and I got sot down so near Sal Babit, that I'll be darned if I didn't kiss her afore I know'd what I was abeout. Sal Stebbins, she blushed: the blood rushed right up into her hair: she was the best red critter I ever did sec. I thought it was all up with me, and sure enough it was, for when I asked her if she would go hum with me, she said :

"'No; you needn't trouble yourself nothin' 'tall 'bout it.'

"' Well, if you're mind to get spunky, I guess I can git a gal that will let me see her hum. Sal Babit, shall I go hum with you?"

" 'Well,' says she, 'I don't mind if you dew.'

"Arter that, Sal Stebbins married a feller in our town, by the name of *Post*,—blind in one eye, and deaf in one ear,—jest to spite me, nothin? else: so I thought if she was a mind to take a feller that could'nt see or hear any tew well, I'd better let her

s of or be ply of led a in ble of

al

slide: so I went away from hum, and was gone about three—four—five years ?—yes, jest about five years, 'eause I know when I got back she had four little *Posts*. I went to see how she got along. She asked me to come in and set down; so I tuck a cheer and squatted; then she tuck another cheer and squatted; and we both squatted there together. Her young ones was all runnin' reound on the floor : she pinted to them, and said, in a sort of bragging way,

" 'You see them, don't you ?'

"'Yes,' says I, squintin' up one eye, 'I see, they're all jest like their daddy, blind in one eye.'

"She was bilin' dumplings at the time, and as soon as she see me shut up one eye, she out with a hot dumplin', and let me have it in t'other, which made me shut it up a darn'd sight quicker than I ever did afore, and I haint been in love since that time."

WAR'S YURE HOSS ?

one ive our ng. ek er er. r :

e,

ıs

h h

I

t

XIV.

WAR'S YURE HOSS?

Some years since, when the State of Missouri was considered "Far West," there lived on the bank of the river of the same name of the State, a substantial farmer, who, by years of toil, had accumulated a tolerable pretty pile of eastings; owing, as he said, principally to the fact that he didn't raise much taters and unyuns, but rite smart of corn. This farmer, hearing that good land was much cheaper farther south, concluded to move there. Accordingly, he provided his eldest son with a good horse, and a sufficiency of the needful to defray his travelling and contingent expenses, and instructed him to purchase two hundred acres

of good land, at the lowest possible price, and return immediately home. The next day Jeems started for Arkansas, and after an absence of some six weeks, returned home.

"Well, Jeems," said the old man, "how'd you find land in Arkensaw?"

"Tolerable cheap, dad."

"You didn't buy mor'n two hundred acres, did yu, Jeems ?"

" No, dad, not over tu hundred, I reckon."

" How much money hev yu got left ?"

"Nary red, dad ; cleaned rite out !"

"Why, I had no idec travellin' was so 'spensive in them parts, Jeems."

"Wal, just you try it wonst, an' you'll find out, I reckon."

"Wal, never mind that, let's hear 'bout the land, an'-but war's yure hoss?"

"Why, yu see, dad, I was a goin' along one day-"

" But war's yure hoss ?"

"Yu hole on, dad, an' I'll tell yu all 'bout it. Yu see, I was agoin' along one day, an' I met a feller as said he was goin' my way tu-"

"But war's yure hoss?"

"Dod darn mi hide, cf yu don't shut up, dad,

WAR'S YURE HOSS ?

I'll never git tu the hoss. Wal, as we was both goin' the same way, me an' this feller jined cumpenny, an' 'bout noon, we hitched our eritters, an' set down aside uv a branch, and went to eatin' a snaek. Arter we'd got thru, this feller sez tu me, 'Try a drap uv this ere red-eye, stranger.' 'Wal, I don't mind,' sez I—"

" But war's yure hoss ?"

ıđ

ns

ne

n

d

e

"Kummin' tu him bime-by, dad. So me an' this feller sot thar, sorter torkin' an' drinkin', an' then he sez, 'Stranger, let's play a leetle game uv Seven-up,' a takin' out uv his poekét a greasy, roun'-cornered deek uv *kerds*. 'Don'r keer ef I du,' sez I. So we sot up side uv a stump, and kummeneed tu bet a quorter up, an' I was a *slayin' him orful*—"

" But war's yure hoss?"

"Kummin' tu him, dad. Bime-by, luck changed, an' he got tu winnin', an' pretty sune I hadn't not nary nuther doller. Then sez he, 'Stranger, I'll gin yu a chance to git even, an' play yu one more game.' Wal, we both plaid rite tite that game, I sware, an' we was both six an' six, an'-''

" War's yure hoss ?"

"Kummin' tu him, dad. We was six an' six, dad, an' 'twas his deal--"

"Will yu tell me war's yure hoss?" said the old man, getting riled.

"Yes, we was six an' six, an' he turned up the Jack !"

" War's yure hoss?"

"The stranger won him, a-turnin' that Jack !"

161

XV.

BOB LEE.

A TALE.

In a remote region of the Hoosac Mountains is a little place called Turkeytown. It is a straggling assemblage of dingy, old-fashioned houses surrounded by the woods, and the inhabitants are as old fashioned as their dwellings. They raise corn and pumpkins, believe in witches, and know nothing of railroads or the march of intellect. There has never been more than one pair of boots in the town: these are called "the town boots," and are provided at the public expense, to be worn to Boston every winter by the representative. I had the satisfaction last week of actually seeing these **VOL. I.**

the

the

,,,

venerable coriaccous integuments in official duty upon the long shanks of Colonel Crabapple of the General Court, and was struck with becoming awe at their veteran looks. They seemed to be somewhat the worse for wear, but the Colonel informed me the town had lately voted to have them heeltapped, and the vote would probably be carried into effect before the next session.

The present story, however, is not about boots, but about Bob Lee, who was an odd sort of a fellow, that lived upon the skirts of Turkeytown, and got his living by hook and by crook. He had neither chick nor child, but kept a bachclor's hall in a ricketty old house, without any companion except an old black hen, whom he kept to amuse him because she had a most unearthly mode of cackling that nobody could understand. Bob used to spend his time in shooting wild ducks, trapping foxes and musquashes, catching pigeons, and other vagabond and aboriginal occupations, by means of which he contrived to keep his pot boiling, and a ragged jacket upon his back. Nothing could induce him to work hard and lay up something for a rainy day. Bob left the rainy days to take care of themselves, and thought of nothing but sunshine. In shert, the incorrigible vagabond was as lazy, careless, ragged

and happy as any man you ever saw of a summer's day.

And it fell out upon a summer's day, that Bob found himself without a cent in his pocket or a morsel of victuals in the house. His whole disposable wealth consisted of a single fox-skin nailed against his back door, drying in the sun. Something must be had for dinner, and Bob took down the fox-skin, and set off for Deacon Grabbit's store to sell it. As luck would have it, before he had gone a quarter of a mile, he met old Tim Twist, the Connecticut pedlar, a crony and boon companion of many years' standing. Tim, who was glad to see his old gossip, invited him into Major Shute's tavern to take a glass of New-England. Bob, who had never signed the temperance pledge, accepted the invitation nothing loth. They sat down over half a pint, and discussed the news. No drink tastes better than that which a man gets for nothing. It was a hot day, and both were very thirsty. Tim was very liberal for a Connecticut man. What will you have? In the upshot they found they had made an immense potation of it; and Bob took leave of his old friend, clearly satisfied . that he had not taken so heavy a pull for many a day.

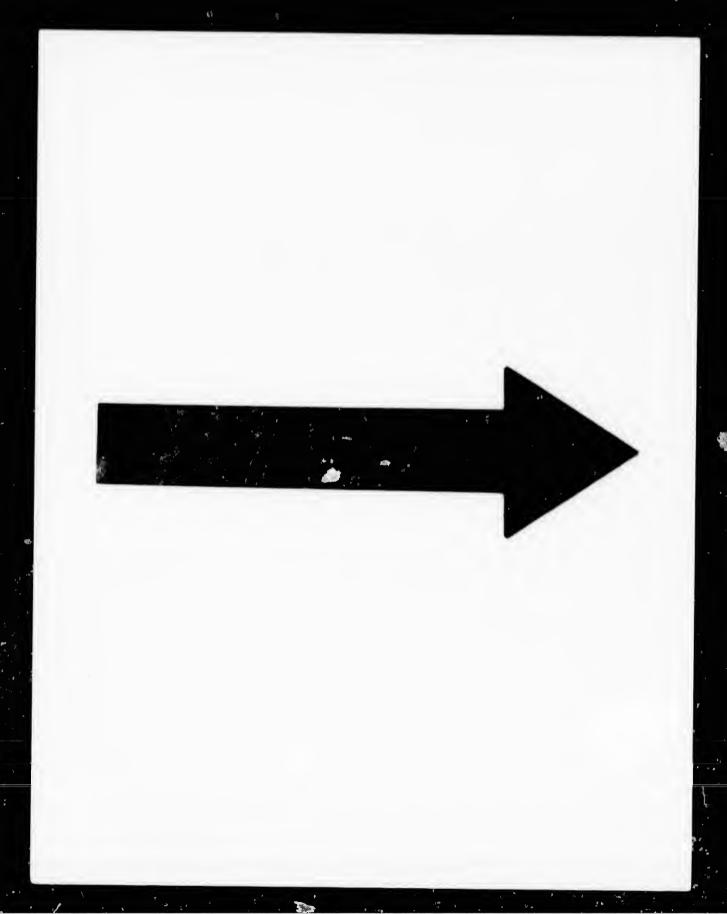
utv the iwe ncned eelnto ots. ow, got her a ept im ng nd nd nd he tet rk eft

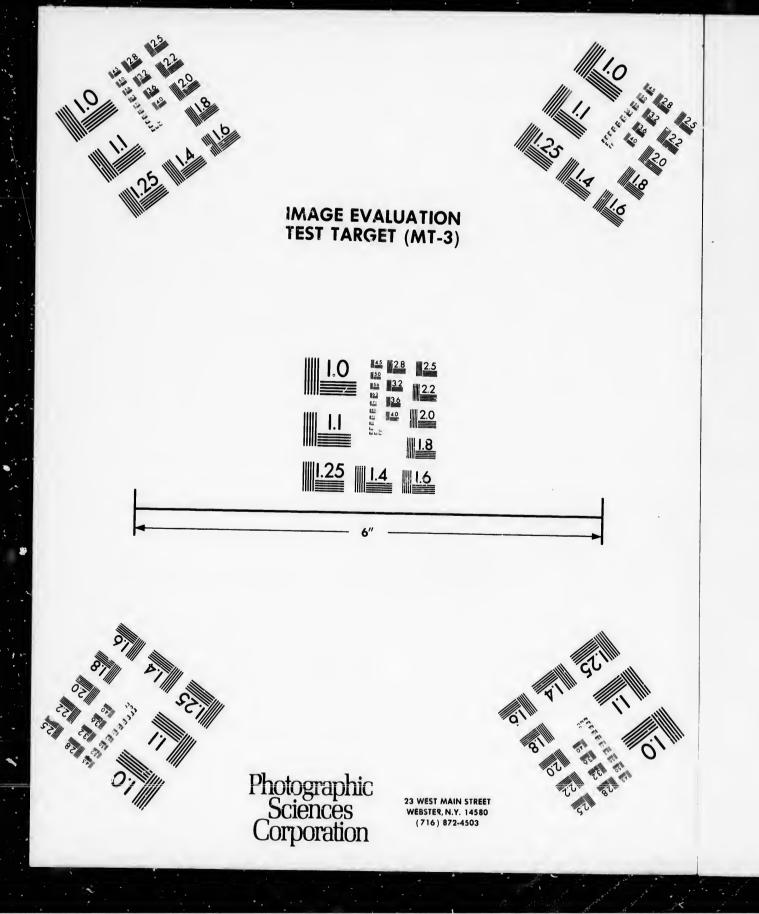
ıd

he

ed

м 2







He had hardly got out of sight of the tavern before he found the road too crocked to travel; he sat down under an apple-tree to take a little cool reflection, but the more he reflected, the more he could not understand it: his eyes began to wag in his head, and he was just on the point of falling asleep, when a bob o'link alighted on a branch over his head and began to sing "Bob o'link ! bob o'link ! bob o'link !" Bob Lee's brains were by this time in such a fog, that his cyes and ears were all askew, and he did not doubt somebody was calling on him.

"Hollc, neighbor ;" says Bob Lee.

"Bob o'link ! bob o'link ! what ye got ? what ye got ? what ye got ?" chattered the bird — as Bob thought.

"Got a fox-skin," answered he. "D'ye want to buy ?"

"Bob o'link ! bob o'link ! what 'll ye take? what 'll ye take?" returned the little feathered chatterer.

"Half a dollar," replied Bob, "and it's worth every cent of the money."

"Bob c'link! bob o'link! bob o'link! two and threepence! two and threepence! two and threepence!" was the reply from the appletree.

"Won't take it," said Bob; "it's a real silvergrey: half a dollar is little enough for it. Can't sell it for two and threepence."

"Bob o'link ! bob o'link ! you'd better, you'd better, you'd better; two and threepence, two and threepence, two and threepence; now or never, now or never, now or never."

"Can't ye say any more? Well, take it then. I won't stand for ninepence. Hand us over the money," said Bob, twisting his head round and round, endeavouring to get a sight of the person with whom he was bargaining.

"Bob o'link ! bob o'link ! bob o'link ! let's have it ! let's have it, let's have it : quick or ye'll lose it ! quick or ye'll lose it !"

Bob turned his head toward the quarter from which the sound proceeded, and imagining he saw somebody in the tree, threw up the fox-skin, exclaiming, "There it is, and cheap enough too, at two and threepence." Mr. Bob o'link started and f.cw away, singing "Bob o'link, bob o'link ! catch a weasel, catch a weasel, catch a weasel !" for Bob Lee made clear English of every thing that the bird said, and never doubted all the while that he was driving a regular bargain with a country trader. At the same time, spying a toadstool growing at the

vel; ttle ore vag of a a Bob ins and ody

nat as to

e? ed th

vo nd e-

foot of the tree, he imagined it to be a half dollar, and made a grasp at it. The toadstool was demolished under his hand, but Bob happening to clutch a pebble-stone at the same moment, thrust it into his pocket, fully persuaded he had secured his coin. "Can't make change,—remember it next time !" said he, and so turning about, he made the best of his way homewards.

When he awoke the next morning, he felt in his pocket for the half dollar, but his astonishment cannot be described at finding it metamorphosed into a stone. He rubbed his eyes, but the more he rubbed them, the more like a stone it looked :--decidedly a stone ! He thought of witchcraft, but presently recollecting that he had taken a drop too much, just before the bargain under the apple-tree, he became of opinion that he had been cheated, and that the crafty rogue who had bought his fox-skin, had taken advantage of his circumstances to palm off a stone upon him for silver. Bob started upon his legs at the very thought. "A rascal!" he exclaimed, "I'll catch him if he's above ground !" No sooner said than done. Out he sallied in a tremendous chafe, determined to pursue the rogue to the further end of the state. He questioned every person he met, whether he had not seen a

ar,

10-

eh

ito

in.

122

of

in

 \mathbf{nt}

ed

he

ut

00

e,

ıđ

n,

m

m

X-

22

a

ıe

d

a

crafty-looking caitiff sharking about the town and buying fox-skins, but nobody seemed to know any such creature. He ran up and down the road, called at Major Shute's tavern, at Deacon Grabbit's store, at Colonel Crabapple's grocery, at Tim Thumper's shoemaker's shop, at Cobb's bank and at Slouch's corner, but not a soul had seen the man with the fox-skin. Bob was half out of his wits at being thus baulked in his chase, never imagining he was all the while in pursuit of an innocent little bob o'link.

In great vexation at this disappointment, he was slowly plodding his way homeward, when he came in sight of the spot where he had made this unfortunate traffie with the roguish unknown. "Oh apple-tree !" he exclaimed, "if thou bee'st an honest apple-tree, tell me what has become of my fox-skin." He looked up as he uttered these words, and to his astonishment, there was his fox-skin, dangling in the air at the end of a branch ! He knew not what to make of so strange an adventure, but he was nevertheless overjoyed to recover his property, and climbing the tree, threw it to the The tree was old and hollow; in desground. cending, he thrust his foot into an opening in the trunk, some distance above the ground, and fel

something loose inside. He drew it out and found it was a heavy lump, which he imagined at first to be a stone wrapped round with a cloth. It proved, however, on examination, to be a bag of dollars!

He could hardly believe his eyes, but after turning them over and over, ringing them upon a stone and eutting the edge of some of them with a knife, at length satisfied himself that they were true silver pieces. The next inquiry was, how they came there, and to whom they belonged. Here he was totally in the dark. The owner of the land surely could not be the proprietor of the money, for he had no need of a strong-box in such a sly place. The money had lain in the tree some years, as was evident from the condition of the bag, which was nearly dccayed. Was it stolen ? No-because nobody in these parts had lost such a sum Was it the fruit of a highway robbery ? No robbery had been committed in this quarter, time out of mind. There were no imaginable means of accounting for the deposit of money in such a place. The owner or depositor had never returned to elaim it, and was now probably dead or gone away, never to return.

Such were the thoughts that Bob revolved in

nd

to

ed,

ol-

cr

a

a

ıe

le

18

y

e

э.

s

s

t

his mind as he gloated over his newly-gotten treasure. At first he thought of making the discovery public, but reflecting on the many annoyances which this would bring upon him in the inquisitive curiosity of his neighbours, and more especially considering that the cash must in consequence lie a long time useless, ere he could be legally allowed to apply it as his own property, he resolved to say nothing about it, but to consider the money his own immediately. It was therefore conveyed the same evening to his house, and snugly lodged in his chest.

From that day forward it began to be remarked among the neighbours, that Bob Lce was mighty flush of money, and though he had no visible means of subsistence, spent a great deal more than he was wont. More especially it excited their wonder that his pockets always contained hard dollars, while other people had little besides paper. There is nothing equal to the prying euri sity of the inhabitants of a country village, and the buzzing and stir which an insignificant matter will arouse among a set of inquisitive gossips. Everybody began to talk about the affair, but nobody knew how to account for it. All sorts of guesses and conjectures were

put upon the rack, but nothing was able to explain the mystery. All sorts of hints, inquiries and entreaties were put in requisition. Bob was proof against all their inquisitiveness and seemed resolved to let them die in the agonies of unsatisfied curiosity.

Bob stood it cut for a long while; but human endurance has its limits, and after being worried with guesses and questions till he despaired of ever being left in quiet possession of his own secret, he began to east about for a method of allaying the public curiosity in some measure, or at least of turning it aside from himself. An old gossip, named Goody Brown, had laid siege to him about the affair from the first moment. One afternoon she dropped in as usual, and after some preliminary tattle, recommenced the attack by inquiring, with a significant look and shake of the head, whether money was as searce as ever with him. Bob had been for some time thinking of a trick to play the old lady, and thought this a good moment to begin his mystification: so putting on a look of great seriousness, knitting his brows, and puckering up his mouth, as if big with a mighty secret about to be communicated, he replied :

ain

en-

oof

'ed

ri-

an

cd

er

he

hc

of

р,

ut

on

ry

h

er

d

e

n

ιt

р

0

"Really, Mrs. Brown—I have been thinking, whether—now you are a prudent woman, I am certain."

"A prident woman, indeed ! who ever thought of calling me imprudent? Everybody calls me a prudent woman, to be sure. You need not doubt it, though I say so."

"You are a prudent woman, no doubt, and I have been thinking, I say, whether I might trust you with a sceret !"

"A secret ! a secret ! Oh, Mr. Bob, then there is a secret ?" said the old lady aroused into great animation by the prospect of getting at the bettom of the mystery at last.

"Yes, Mrs. Brown, to confess the truth, there is a secret."

"Oh! I knew it! I knew it! I knew there was a secret. I always said there was a secret—I was always sure there was a secret! I told everybody I knew there must be a secret."

"But Mrs. Brown, this must be kept a secret; so perhaps I had better keep it to myself. If you cannot keep a secret, why then—"

"Good lack! Mr. Lee, I am sure you are not afraid. Never fear me: I can keep a secret. Everybody knows how well I can keep a secret."

"Everybody knows, to be sure, how well you can keep a secret; that is just what I am thinking about."

"Snre, Mr. Bob, you don't mean to keep me out of the secret now yon have begun. Come, come, what is it? You know I can keep a secret; you know I can."

"But this, recollect, Mrs. Brown, is a very particular secret; and if I tell it to you—hey, Mrs. Brown, it must be in confidence yon know."

"Oh, in confidence! to be sure in confidencecertainly in confidence. I keep everything in confidence."

"But now I recollect, Mrs. Brown, that story about Zachary Numps-they say you blabb'd."

"Oh law! now Mr. Lee, no such thing! I only said one day in company with two or three people altogether in confidence—that some folks might, if they chose, say so and so about some folks. It was all in confidence, but somehow or other it got out."

"If you are sure you can keep the secret then, I think I may trust you with it; but you must promise."

"Oh, promise ! certainly I will promise, Mr. Bob; nobody will promise more than I will—that is, I certainly will promise to keep the secret."

"Then let me tell you," said he, in a low, solemn voice, hitching his chair at the same time nearer to the old worran, who sat with open mouth and staring eyes, eager to devour the wished-for secret : "These dollars of mine, you know, Mrs. Brown—" here he stopped, keeping her in the most provoking suspense imaginable.

"Yes, yes; the dollars, the dollars."

70u

ing

out

ne, ou

tr-

rs.

n-

'y

y

if

s

,

"These dollars of mine, you know, Mrs. Brown, why they are dollars-hey ?"

"Yes, the dollars, the dollars; go on, go onwhere do they come from? Mr. Bob, where do you get them?--where do you get them?"

"Why, I get them somewhere, you know; but where do you think?"

"Yes, yes, you get them somewhere; I always thought you got them somewhere: I always told everybody I knew you must get them somewhere."

"Very well, Mrs. Brown."

"Very well, Mr. Lee; but where do you get them? that is the question—you have not told me."

"Where do I get them," said Bob, slowly and solemnly, and rubbing his hands together, screwing up his mouth, rolling his eyes and shaking his

head, while the old lady was on the tenter-hooks of suspense and expectation. "Where do I get them? Now what do you think, Mrs. Brown, of my old black hen ?"

"Your old black hen ! What do you mean ?"

"There's the thing now! Then you never gnessed, hey? Is it possible you never heard the story of the goose with the golden egg?"

"To be sure," replied Goody, opening her eyes wider than ever; "to be sure I have, to be sure, Mr. Bob---to be sure. But your hen, you know, is not a goose."

"That is very true, Mrs. Brown; but here is another question. If a goose can lay a golden egg, why can't a hen lay a silver one?"

"Sure enough, Mr. Lee, sure enough, sure enough," said the old woman, beginning to get some light on the subject.

"Snre enough, as you say. Now this black hen of mine—every day I go to the nest and find a silver dollar there!"

"You amaze me, Bob !" said she, in the greatest astonishment. "Who would have thought it ! Indeed ! indeed ! indeed ! and is it true ?"

"Why, Mrs. Brown, if I do not get them there, where do I get them ?"

110 is in He

oks

get

of

ver

urd

/es

re,

w,

18

g,

re

et

11

a

st

1-

"Sure enough. Well, my stars! I almost knew it-I always thought there was something strange in the looks of that black hen."

"Ah, you are a cum. ag woman-but be sure you keep it a secret."

"To be sure, never fear me. A dollar a day! Who would have thought it! Bless me, what a hucky man! Do, Mr. Lee, let me see the nest; it must be very curions: I am dying to see it."

"Certainly, with all my heart; but let us see if there is nobody coming. Ah, step this way; I keep her in a snug place, you see, because if she should run away, what should I do for eash ?"

So saying, he led the way, and the old woman trotted after him. He carried her in at one door and out at another, up this passage and down that, over, nuder and through, zig-zag and round abont, through all the rigmarole turnings and twistings upon his premises, in order to give the whole affair an appearance of greater mystery. At last coming to a little nook in the corner of his barn, he told her that was the place. She gazed at it with z^{*} ring eyes and uplifted hands, exclaiming,

"Was there ever anything like it !"

Bob, to carry on the trick, concealed a dollar in

his sleeve, and thrust his hand into the nest, drew it forth, and exhibited it to the old woman, who was now fully convinced, because she had actually seen the dollar in the nest, and who could doubt after such a proof?

It is needless to add that within two days, the story was trumpeted all over the town, and Bob was beset with greater crowds than ever; so far from diminishing the euriosity of his neighbours by the stratagem, he found he had augmented it tenfold. It is not to be supposed that every one believed the story, but there were enough who did, and the remainder fell to wondering, guessing and questioning with more pertinacity than ever. Bob's house was besieged from morning till night, and the unfortunate man, under these redoubled annoyances, found he had got out of the frying-pan into the fire. He now denied the whole story, and declared that he had been only sporting with the credulity of the old Goody; but unluckily they would not believe him ; people do not like to have their belief in the marvellous disturbed; they could not believe his tale of finding the money in an oak tree, but that the dollars were got from a hen's nest, was something worth believing. Bob, at a

loss what to do in this emergency, applied to many people for advice, and at last was struck with the following counsel from Deacon Grabbit.

"If I were in your place," said the Deacon, "I think I would make the hen turn me a penny:--for wb,? If folks believe she gives you a dollar a day, they will be willing to give a good price for her, and if they buy her and find themselves mistaken, that is their look-out. Now I would put her up at auction and sell her for the most she will bring: it will be a fair bargain, provided you warrant nothing !"

This advice seemed excellent, and Bob was not long in making up his mind to follow it. He accordingly gave public notice, that he should expose his hen at auction in front of the Mceting-house on Saturday afternoon next, at four of the cloek. This announcement made a great stir, and when the time arrived, he found a prodigious crowd assembled. Bob mounted the top of a hogshead with his hen in one hand and a stick of wood in the other, and began the following harangue—

"Ding dong, ding dong, ding dong! Ahoy, ahoy, ahoy! Know all men by these presents. Whereas, nevertheless, notwithstanding. Gentlemen, please to come to order and attend to the sale.

VOL. I.

ew

as

en

 \mathbf{er}

ne

ob

ar

y

it

е

l,

d

s

ł

Here we are in the name of the commonwealth, and here is the fowl all the world is talking about, now to be sold to the highest bidder. Whoever buys her will get a black pullet for his pay, but as to silver dollars, that is neither here nor there; I warrant no such thing, but it may be, and it may not be; nobody knows all the pickings and seratchings of the hen creation. I'll warrant the creature to be sound of wind and limb, but whether her eggs are round or flat, I shan't be flat enough to swear quite so roundly: that is the buyer's affair, Gentlemen, I moreover warrant her to not mine. be a black hen, and that no washing can make her white, except whitewashing. But whether black or white, nobody can say black is the white of her eye, for she is as honest a soul as ever picked up a erumb, and if she deals in dollars, you may depend upon it they are not counterfeit. Whoever buys her will get his money's worth if he does not give too much; and he may reekon on any reasonable number of chickens, provided he does not reekon them before they are hatched. Gentlemen, I won't be certain as to her age, but I will assure you this, that if she is too young, it is a fault will grow less and less every day. Here she goes. What'll ye give me? What'll ye give me? What'll ye give

h,

t,

er

ıs

I

y

e

r

)

me? Come bid away, gentlemen, and make your fortunes. Some folks say I have made my fortune by her, and good luck betide them while they speak the truth, say I. People say this and that, but I say nothing. So, who buys my hen ?—Going going, going !"

The old hen set up a loud eackling, and fluttered her wings prodigiously, at the conclusion of this speech, much to the astonishment of the crowd of spectators, who gaped, stared and scratched their heads, imagining that the creature understood every word of what was uttered, and never suspecting that Bob had given her a smart pull by the tail to make her squall out. They shook their heads and observed that the ereature looked as if she saw something : Bob called out for bidders, but his customers, with true Yankee caution, bid slowly, and made very low offers : at last, however, she was knocked off to a credulous bumpkin, named Giles Elderberry, for six dollars, to be paid in corn and potatoes at a fair price the next fall. Bob delivered him the hen, and took Giles's note of hand for the pay.

Giles took his purchase home in great glee, hugging himself with the prospect of having a heap of silver ere many days. He bestowed her snugly in his hencoop, and was hardly able to shut

N 2

his eyes that night, by thinking of the fortune that awaited him. Next morning he ran to the nest, but was disappointed in not finding the dollar. He waited all day and saw the night approach, but nothing rewarded his patience. He began to scratch his head, but presently bethought himself that it was Sunday, and the hen being orthodox, would not lay till the next day. So he went to bed again with undiminished hopes. But Monday came and there was no dollar to be seen : he eudgelled his brain, and suspected there might be witches in the case; thereupon he nailed a horseshoe on the door of the hencoop, and waited another day, but nothing came of it. He now sat down upon a log of wood, and fell to pondering upon the matter with all his might; finally another thought struck him, and he imagined a nest-egg might be wanting. Straightway he procured a dollar and lodged it in the nest, but it did not bring him even six per cent. interest, for the next day there was a dollar and no more. He tried various other expedients, but they all failed in the same manner. The neighbours inquired about his success, but he informed them that the hen put it off terribly. He consulted Bob Lee about it, and got only a bantering answer and a hint about the note of hand.

t

Ċ

Giles was not to be bantered out of his belief, but laid the case before sundry of his acquaintance, who were notorious for their credulity in all marvellous affairs. Most of them gave it as their opinion that the hen was bewitched, and Giles was already inclined to the same belief: his only solicitude now was to discover some means of disenchantment.

At length a waggish fellow of the town, who had got a scent of the affair, meeting Giles one day, informed him that he knew of a scheme that would do the job for him. Giles begged earnestly to know it, and promised as a recompense to give him the first dollar the hen should lay, in case the plan succeeded, "for you know," said he, "it is a fair bargain, no cure, no pay."

"You'll find that next fall," replied the fellow.

He then communicated the scheme, by which Giles was instructed to go to the top of Blueberry Hill the next morning at six o'clock, mark out a circle on the ground, set up a tall pole in the centre with the hen at the top : he was then to walk three times round it, heels foremost, say the A B C backwards, sing a stave of Old hundred, cry cock-adoodle-doo, and sneeze three times—all which he was assured would break the spell.

Giles took all this for gospel, and the next morning he was on the spot ready prepared at the He set his fowl up in the air and went to hour. work with the incantation ; all was going on prosperously and according to rule : he had got through the psalm tune, crowed as exactly like an old rooster as one could wish, and was just taking a thumping pinch of Scotch yellow to enable him to succee with more effect, when casting his eyes aloft he descried a monstrous hen-hawk upon the wing in the act of making a stoop at his enchanted fowl. Giles blurted out a tremendous sternutation, but the hawk was not to be sneezed out of his prey, for before he could rub away the tears which this explosion shook into his eyes, souse came the hawk upon the hen, and both were out of sight among the woods !

Giles scratched his head and stared with wonder, but they never came back to give any account of themselves: he is certain although, that had he got through the incantation half a minute sooner, the hen would have been as safe as a thief in a mill. I have heard people say that he has still some expectation of their return, but I believe he has given up speculating in poultry. However, the memory of the story remains in those parts, and when a

BOB LEL.

he

to

sh ld a to ft g l. ut or is k

', f person does anything that shows uncommon wisdom, such as discovering that the Dutch have taken Holland, or that asses have ears, he is said to be akin to the witches, like Bob Lee's hen.

183

XVI.

THE SHOOTING-MATCH.

SHOOTING-MATCHES are probably nearly coeval with the colonization of Georgia. They are still common throughout the Southern States; though they are not as common as they were twenty-five or thirty years ago. I was travelling in one of the north-castern counties, when I overtook a swarthy, bright-eyed, smirky little fellow, riding a small pony, and bearing on his shoulder a long, heavy rifle, which, judging from its looks, I should say had done service in Morgan's corps.

"Good morning, Sir," said I, reining up my horse, as I came beside him.

"How goes it, stranger?" said he, with a tone

of independence and self-confidence that awakened my euriosity to know a little c^{*} his character.

"Going driving ?" inquired I.

"Not exactly," replied he, surveying my horse with a quizzical smile, "I haven't been a-driving by myself for a year or two, and my nose has got so bad lately I can't carry a cold-trail without hounds to help me."

Alone, and without hounds as he was, the question was rather a silly one; but it answered the purpose for which it was put, which was only to draw him into conversation, and I proceeded to make as decent a retreat as I could.

"I didn't know," I said, "but that you were going to meet the huntsmen, or going to your stand."

"Ah, sure enough," rejoined he, "that mout be a bee, as the old woman said when she killed a wasp. It seems to me I ought to know you."

"Well, if you ought why don't you ?"

"What mout your name be?"

"It *might* be anything," said I, with borrowed wit; for I knew my man, and knew what kind of conversation would please him most.

"Well, what is it then ?"

"It is Hall," said I; "but, you know, it might as well have been anything else."

"Pretty digging," said he, "I find you're not the fool I took you to be; so here's to a better acquaintance with you."

"With all my heart," returned I; "but you must be as clever as I've been, and give me your name."

"To be sure I will, my old 'coon; take it, take it, and welcome. Anything else about me you'd like to have ?"

"No," said I, "there's nothing else about you worth having."

"Oh yes, there is, stranger. Do you see this ?" helding up his ponderous rifle with an ease that astonished me. "If you will go with me to the shooting-match, and see me knock out the *bull's*cye with her a few times, you'll agree the old *soapstick*'s worth something when Billy Curlew puts his shoulder to her."

This short sentence was replete with information to me: it taught me that my companion was Billy Curlew; that he was going to a *shooting-match*; that he called his rifle the *soap-stick*; and that he was very confident of winning beef with her; or,

ht

ot

cr

u

ır

e

d

u

,

t

e

which is nearly, but not quite the same thingdriving the cross with her.

"Well," said I, "if the shooting-match is not too far out of my way, I'll go to it with pleasure."

"Unless your way lies through the woods from here," said Billy, "it'll not be much out of your way; for it's only a mile a-head of us, and there's no other road for you to take till you get there; and as that thing you're riding in, ain't well suited to fast travelling among bushy knobs, I reckon you won't lose much by going by. I reckon you hardly ever was at a shooting-match, stranger, from the eut of your coat ?"

"Oh yes," returned I, "many a time. I won beef at one, when I was hardly old enough to hold a shot-gun off-hand."

"Children don't go to shooting-matches about here," said he, with a smile of incredulity. "I never heard of but one that did, and he was a little *swinge-cat*. He was born a-shooting, and killed squirrels before he was weaned."

"Nor did I ever hear of but one," replied I, and that one was myself."

"And where did you win beef so young, stran-[r?"

"At Berry Adam's."

"Why stop, stranger, let me look at you. Good. Is your name Lyman Hall ?"

"The very same," said I.

"Well, dang my buttons, if you ain't the 'ery boy my daddy used to tell me about! I was too young to recollect you myself; but I've heard daddy talk about you many a-time. I believe mammy's got a neek-handkerchief now that daddy won on your shooting at Collen Reid's store, when you were hardly knee-high. Come along, Lyman, and I'll go my death upon you at the shooting-match, with the old soap-stick at your shoulder."

"Ah, Billy," said I, "the old soap-stick will do much better at your own shoulder. It was my mother's notion that sent me to the shooting-match at Berry Adam's; and, to tell you the honest truth, it was altogether a chance shot that made me win beef; but that wasn't generally known, and most everybody believed that I was earried there on account of my skill in shooting; and my fame was spread far and wide, I well remember.

"I remember, too, perfectly well your father's bet on me at the store. He was at the shootingnatch, and nothing could make him believe but hat I was a great shot with a rifle, as well as a

od.

ry

00

rd

n-

m

)11

ıd

h,

0

h

۱,

n

t

shot-gun. Bet he would on me, in spite of all I could say, though I assured him that I had never shot a rifle in my life. It so happened too, that that there were but two bullets, or rather a bullet and a half; and so confident was your father in my skill that he made me shoot the half bullet, and strange to tell, hy another chance shot I 'ike to have drove the eross, and won his bet."

"Now I know you're the very chap; for I heard daddy tell the very thing about the half bullet. Don't say anything about it, Lyman, and durn my old shoes if I don't tear the lint off the boys with you at the shooting-match. They'll never 'speet such a looking man as you are of knowing anything about a rifle. I'll risk your *chance* shot."

I soon discovered that the father had eaten sour grapes, and the son's teeth were on edge; for Billy was just as incorrigibly obstinate in his belief of my dexterity with a rifle, as his father had been before him.

We soon reached the place appointed for the shooting-match. It went by the name of Sims' Cross Roads, because, from the time that the first had been laid out, Archibald Sims had resided there. Archibald had been a Justice of the Peace in his day (and where is the man of his ago in

Georgia who has not ?), consequently, he was called Squire Sims. It is the custom in this state, when a man has once acquired a title, civil or military, to force it upon him as long as he lives; hence the countless number of titled personages who are introduced in these sketches.

We stopped at the Squire's door. Billy hastily dismounted, gave me the shake of the hand which he had been reluctantly reserving for a mile back, and leading me to the Squire, thus introduced me:

"Uncle Archy, this is Lyman Hall; and for all you see him in these fine clothes he's a *swinge-cat* a darn sight cleverer fellow than he looks to be. Wait till you see him lift the old soap-stick, and draw a bead upon the bull's-eye. You *gwine* to see fun to-day? Don't say nothing about it."

"Well, Mr. Swinge-cat," said the Squire, "here's to a better acquaintance with you," offering me his hand.

"How goes it, Uncle Archy?" said I, taking his hand warmly: for I'm always free and easy with those who are so with me, and in this course I rarchy fail to please. "How's the old woman?"

"Egad !" said the Squire, chuckling, "there you're too hard for me; for she died two-and-

191

twenty years ago, and I havn't heard a word from her since !"

"What! and you never married again ?"

"Well, that's not my fault."

led

en

ry,

he

n-

ly

 $^{\rm ch}$

k,

ed

11

e.

d

0

s

s

3

"No, nor mine nither," said I.

Here we were interrupted by the ery of another, Rancey Sniffle.

"Hello, here ! All you as wish to put in for the shooting-match come on here ! for the put'n in's *riddy* to begin."

About sixty persons, including men spectators, had collected; and the most of them were more or less obedient to the call of Mealy Whitecotton-for that was the name of the self-constituted commander-in-chief. Some hastened and some loitered, as they desired to be first or last on the list; for they shoot in the order in which their names are entered.

The beef was not present, nor is it ever upon such occasions; but several of the company had seen it, who all concurred in the opinion that it was good beef, and well worth the price that was set upon it—eleven dollars. A general inquiry ran, in order to form some opinion as to the number of shots that would be taken; for, of course, the price of a shot is cheapened in proportion to the increase

of that number. It was soon ascertained that not more than twenty persons would take chances; but these twenty agreed to take the number of shots at twenty-five cents each.

The competitors now began to give in their names; some for one, some for two, three, and a few for as many as four shots.

Billy Curlew hung back to the last, and when the list was offered to him, five lists remained undisposed of.

" How many shots left ?" inquired Billy.

"Five," was the reply.

"Well, I take them all. Put down four shots for me, and one to Lyman Hall, paid for by William Curlew."

I was thun ?erstruck; not at his proposition to pay for my shot, because that Billy meant it as a token of friendship, and he would have been hurt if I had refused to let him do me this favour; but at the unexpected announcement of my name as a competitor for beef, at least one hundred miles from the place of my residence !

I was prepared for a challenge from Billy to some of his neighbours for a private match upon me, but not for this. I therefore protested against his putting in for me, and urged every reason to

193

dissuade him from it that I could, without wounding his feelings.

"Put it down," said Billy, with the authority of an emperor, and with a look that spoke volumes, intelligible to every bystander. "Reckon I don't know what I'm about ?" Then, wheeling eff, and muttering in an under, self-confident tone : "Dang old Roper," continued he, "if he don't knock that eross to the north corner of ereation, and back again, before a cat can lick her foot !"

Had I been king of the cat-tribe, they could not have regarded me with more curious attention than did the whole company, from this moment. Every inch of me was examined with the nicest scrutiny; and some plainly expressed, by their looks, that they never would have taken me for such a bite. I saw no alternative, but to throw myself upon a third chance-shot; for, though by the rules of sport I would have been allowed to shoot by proxy, by all the rules of good-breeding I was bound to shoot in person. It would have been unpardonable to disappoint the expectations which had been raised on me. Unfortunately too for me, the match differed, in one respect, from those which I had been in the habit of attending in my younger days. In VOL. I. 0

out at cir

lot

nd

en n-

ts m

a 't

a

n

)

1

olden-time, the contest was carried on chiefly with *shot-guns*, a generic term, which, in those days, embraced three descriptions of fire-arms: *Indian-traders*—a long, cheap, but sometimes excellent kind of gun, that Mother Britain used to send hither for traffic with the Indians—the *large musket*, and the *shot-gun*, properly so-called.

Rifles were, however, always permitted to compete with them, under equitable restrictions. These were, that they should be fired off-hand, while the shot-guns were allowed a rest, the distance being equal; or that the distance should be one hundred yards for the rifle to sixty for the shot-gun, the mode of firing being equal.

But this was a match of rifles exclusively; and these are by far the most common at this time.

Most of the competitors fire at the same varget, which is usually a board from nine inches to a foot wide, charred on one side as black as it can be made by fire, without impairing materially the uniformity of its surface; on the darkened side of which is pegged, a square piece of white paper, which is larger or smaller, according to the distance at which it is to be placed from the marksmen. This is almost invariably sixty yards, and for it the paper

195

is reduced to about two and a half inches square. Out of the centre of it is cut a rhombus of about the width of an inch, measured diagonally—this is the bull's eye, or diamond, as the marksmen choose to call it; in the centre of this is the cross. 3.t every man is permitted to fix his target to his own taste; and accordingly, some remove one fourth of the paper, cutting from the centre of the square to the two lower corners, so as to leave a large opening from the centre downwards; while others reduce the angle more or less; but it is rarely the case that all are not satisfied with one of these figures.

The beef is divided into five prizes, or as they are commonly termed, five quarters, the hide and tallow counting as one. For several years after the revolutionary war, a sixth was added; the *lead* which was shot in the match. This was the prize of the sixth best shot; and it used to be carefully extracted from the board, or tree, in which it was lodged, and afterwards remoulded. But this grew out of the exigency of the times, and has, I believe, been long since abandoned everywhere.

The three master shots and rivals were Moses Firmby, Larkin Spivey, and Billy Curlew, to whom was added, upon this occasion, by common

02

with ays, *ian*lent send *ket*, omnese

the eing lred the

and

yet, oot ade ity is is at his

per

consent, and with awful forebodings—your humble servant.

The target was fixed at an elevation of about three feet from the ground; and the judges (Captain Turner and Squire Porter) took their stands by it, joined by about half the spectators.

The first name on the eatalogue was Mealy Whitecotton. Mealy stept out, rifle in hand, and toed the mark. His rifle was about three inches longer than himself, and near enough his own thickness to make the remark of Darby Chisholm, as he stept out, tolerably appropriate.

"Here comes the corn-stack and the sucker !" said Darby.

"Kiss my foot!" said Mealy; "the way I'll ercep into that bull's eye's a fact."

"You'd better erecp into your hind sight," said Darby.

Mealy raised and fired.

"A pretty good shot, Meal," said one.

"Yes, a blamed good shot !" said a second.

"Well done, Meal !" said a third.

I was rejoiced when one of the company inquired, "Where is it?" for I could hardly believe they

mble

about adges their ecta-

fealy and, hree his arby er !" -

said

red, hey were founding these remarks upon the evidence of their senses.

"Just on the right hand of the bull's eye," was the reply.

I looked with all the power of my eyes, but was unable to discover the least change in the surface of the paper. Their report, however, was true—so much keener is the vision of a practised than an unpractised eye.

The next in order was Hiram Baugh. Hiram was like some racc-horses which I have seen—he was too good not to contend for every prize, and too good-for-nothing ever to win one.

"Gentlemen," said he, as he eame to the mark, "I don't say that I'll win beef; but if my piece don't blow, I'll eat the paper, or be mighty apt to do it, if you'll believe my rocket. My powder are not good powder, gentlemen—I bought it *thum* (from) Teb Dagget, and gin him three quarters of a dollar a pound for it; but it are not what I eall good powder, gentlemen: but if old Buckkiller burns it clear, the boy you call Hiram Baugh eats paper or comes mighty near it."

"Well, blaze away !" said Mealy. "And be hanged, you and Teb Dagget, and your powder and Buck-killer, and your powder-horn and shot-pouch

to boot! How long you gwine stand thar talking 'fore you shoot ?"

"Never mind," said Hiram, "I can talk a little and shoot a little too; but that's nothin'. Here goes !"

Hiram assumed the figure of a note of interrogation, took a long sight, and fired.

"I've eat paper," said he, at the erack of the gun, without looking, or seeming to look towards the target. "Buck-killer made a clear rocket. Where am I, gentlemen ?"

"You're just between Mealy and the diamond," was the reply.

"I said I'd eat paper, and I've done it, havn't I, gentlemen ?"

"And s'pose you have !" said Mealy, "what do that amount to ? You'll no' win beef, and never did."

"Be that as it mout be, I've beat Meal 'Cotton mighty easy; and the boy you call Hiram Baugh are able to do it."

"And what do that 'mount to? Who ain't able to beat Meal 'Cotton! I don't make no pretence of being nothing great no how: but you always makes out as if you were gwine to keep 'em making erosses for you, constant; and then do nothin' but

199

eat paper at last; and that's a long way from eating beef 'cording to Meal 'Cotton's notions, as you eall him !''

Simon Stow was now called for.

"Oh dear !" exclaimed two or three, "now we have it. It'll take him as long to shoot as it would take Squire Dobbins to run a track o'land."

" Good-bye, boys," said Bob Martin.

"Where you going, Bob ?"

"Going to gather in my erop. I'll be back again though by the time Sime Stow shoots."

Simon was used to all this, and therefore it did not disconcert him in the least. He went off, and brought his own target, and set it up with his own hand.

He then wiped out his rifle—rubbed the pan with his hat—drew a piece of tow through the touch-hole with his wiper—filled his charger with great care—ponred the powder into his rifle with equal cantion—shoved with his finger the two or three vagrant grains that lodged round the mouth of his piece—took out a handful of bullets—looked them all over earefully—selected one without flaw or wrinkle drew out his patching—found the most even part of it—sprung upon the grease-box in the breech of his rifle, greased side down—placed his ball upon

alking

little Here

terro-

f the vards eket.

nd,"

wn't

vhat and

tton ugh

able nee ays ing but

it-pressed it a little-then took it up and turned the neck a little more perpendicularly downwardplaced his knife-handle on it-just buried it in the month of the rifle-ent off the redundant patching just above the bullet-looked at it and shook his head in token that he had cut off too much or too little, no one knew which-sent down the ballmeasured the contents of his gun with his first and second fingers, on the protruding part of the ramrod-shook his head again to signify that there was too much or too little powder-primed carefully-placed an arched piece of tin over the hind sight to shade it-took his piece-got a friend to hold his hat over the foresight to shade it-took a very long sight-fired, and did'nt even eat paper.

"My piece was badly *load'nd*," said Simon, when he heard the place of his ball.

"Oh, you don't take time," said Mealy. "No man can shoot that's in such a hurry as you is. I'd hard, got to sleep 'fore I heard the crack o' the gun."

The next was Moses Firmby. He was a tell, slim man, of rather sallow complexion: and it is a very singular fact, that though probably no part of the world is more healthy than the mountainous

rned rd-1 the hing c his too 11and the here areind l to ook eat len No ou ek

11,

is

rt

ıs

regions of Georgia, the mountaineers have not generally robust forms or fine complexions : they are, however, almost inexhaustible by toil.

Moses kept us not long in suspense. His rifle was already charged, and he fixed it upon the target with a steadiness of nerve and aim that was astonishing to me and alarming to all the rest. A few seconds, and the report of his rifle broke the death-like silence which prevailed.

"No great harm done yet," said Spivey, manifestly relieved from anxiety by an event which seemed to me better calculated to produce despair.

Firmby's ball had cut the lower angle of the diamond, directly on a right line with the cross.

Three or four followed him without bettering his shot; all of whom, however, with one exception, "eat the paper."

It now came to Spivey's turn. There was nothing remarkable in his person or manner. He took his place, lowered his rifle slowly from a perpendicular, until it came on a line with the mark—held it there like a vise for a moment, and fired.

"Pretty seoigrous, but nothing killing yet," said Billy Curlew, as he learned the place of Spivey's ball.

Spivey's ball had just broken the upper angle of the diamond, beating Firmby about half its width.

A few more shots, in which there was nothing remarkable, brought us to Billy Cnrlew. Billy stept out with much confidence, and brought the soap-stick to an order, while he deliberately rolled up his shirt sleeves. Had I judged Billy's chance by the looks of his gun, I should have said it was hopeless. The stock of soap-stick seemed to have been made with a case-knife, and had it been, the tool would have been but a poor apology for its elumsy appearance.

An augur hole in the breech served for a greasebox, a cotton string assisted a single serew in holding on the lock, and the thimbles were made, one of brass, one of iron, and one of tin.

"Where's Lark Spivey's bullet?" called out Billy to the judges, as he finished rolling up his sleeves.

"About three quarters of an inch from the eross," was the reply.

"Well, clear the way ! the soap-stick's a coming, and she'll be along in there among 'em presently."

Billy now planted himself a-straddle, like an

x

THE SHOOTING . MATCH.

203

inverted V, shot forward his left hip, drew his body back to an angle of about forty-five degrees with the plane of the horizon, brought his check down close to the breech of old soap-stiek, and fixed her upon the mark with an untrembling hand. His sight was long, and the swelling muscles of bis left arm led me to believe that he was lessening his chance of success with every half second that he kept it burdened with his ponderous rifle; but it neither flagged nor wavered until soapstick made her report.

"Where am I?" said Billy, as the smoke rose from before his eye.

"You've just touched the cross on the lower side," was the reply of one of the judges.

"I was afraid I was drawing my bead a *leetle* too fine," said Billy. "Now, Lyman, you see what the soap-stick can do. Take her, and show the boys how you used to do when you were a baby."

I begged to reserve my shot to the last; pleading, rather sophistically, that it was, in point of fact, one of Billy's shots. My plea was rather indulged than sustained; and the marksmen who had taken more than one shot commenced the second round.

ingle f its

hing Billy the olled mee was nave the its sein de,

his

out

he

g, c-

m

This round was a manifest improvement upon the first. The cross was driven three times, once by Spivey, once by Firmby, and once by no less a personage than Mealy Whitecotton, whom chance seemed to favour for this time, merely that he might retaliate upon Hiram Baugh; and the bull's eye was disfigured out of all shape.

The third and fourth rounds were shot. Billy discharged his last shot, which left the rights of partics thus; Billy Curlew first and fourth choice, Spivey second, Firmby third, and Whitecotton fifth. Some of my readers may be curious to learn how a distinction comes to be made between several, all of whom drive the cross. The distinction is perfectly natural and equitable. Threads are stretched from the uneffaced parts of the once interesting lines, by means of which the original position of the cross is precisely ascertained. Each bullet-hole being nicely pegged up as it is made, it is easy to ascertain its circumference. To this, I believe, they usually, if not invariably, measure where none of the balls touch the cross; but if the cross be driven, they measure from it to the centre of the bullet hole. To make a draw shot, therefore, between two who drive the cross, it is necessary

on the ce by less a hance at he bull's

Billy ts of oice, otton s to ween tineeads onee cinal Each ade, this, sure the ntre ore,

ar y

that the centre of both balls should pass directly through the cross—a thing that very rarely happens.

The *bite* alone remained to shoot. Billy wiped out his rifle earcfully, loaded her to the top of his skill, and handed her to me.

"Now," said he, "Lyman, draw a fine bead, but not too fine; for soap-stick bears up her ball well. Take eare, and don't touch the trigger until you've got your bead; for she's spring-triggered, and goes mighty easy; but you hold her to the place you want her, and if she don't go there, dang old Roper."

I took old soap-stick, and lapsed immediately into the most hopeless despair. I'm sure I never handled as heavy a gun in all my life.

"Why, Billy," said I, "you little mortal, you! what do you use such a gun as this, for ?"

"Look at the bull's eye, yonder," said he.

"True," said I; "but 1 can't shoot her-it is impossible."

"Go 'long, you old coon," said Billy; "I see what you're at. (Intimating that all this was merely to make the coming shot the more remark-

able.) "Daddy's little boy don't shoot anything but the old soap-stick, here, to-day, I know."

The judges, I knew, were becoming impatient, and, withal, my situation was growing more embarrassing every second; so I e'en resolved to try the soap-stick, without further parley.

I stept out, and the most intense interest was excited all around me, and it flashed like electricity round the target, as I judged from the anxious gaze of all in that direction.

Policy dictated that I should fire with a falling rifle, and I adopted this mode, determining to fire . as soon as the sights came on a line with the diamond, *bead* or *no bead*. Accordingly, I commenced lowering old soap-stick; but, in spite of all my muscular powers, she was strictly obedient to the laws of gravitation, and came down with an uniformly accelerated velocity. Before I could arrest her downward flight, she had not only passed the target, but was making rapid encroachments on my own toes.

"Why, he's the weakest man in the arms I ever seed," said one, in a half whisper.

"It's only his fun," said Billy; "I know him."

207

"It may be fun," said the other, "but it looks mightily like yearnest to a man up a tree."

I now, of course, determined to reverse the mode of firing, and put forth all my physical energies to raise soap-stick to the mark. The effort silenced Billy, and gave tongue to his companions. I had just strength enough to master soap-stick's obstinate proclivity, and consequently my nerves began to exhibit palpable signs of distress with her first imperceptible movement upward.

A trembling commenced in my arms, increased and extended rapidly to my body and lower extremitics, so that, by the time I brought soap-stick up to the mark, I was shaking from head to foot, exactly like a man under the continued action of a strong galvanic battery. In the meantime, my friends gave vent to their feelings freely.

"I swear, point blank," said one, "that man ean't shoot."

"He used to shoot well," said another; "but ean't now, nor never could."

"You better git away from 'bout that mark," bawled a third; "for I'll be d-d if Broadeloth

thing

tient, cmo try

was ricity gaze

lling fire , the comce of lient a an ould ssed s on

ever

now

don't give some of you the dry gripes, if you stand too close there."

"The stranger's got the *Peedoddles*," said a fourth, with humorons gravity.

"If he had bullets enough in his gun, he'd shoot a ring round the bull's-eye, big as a spinning-well," said a fifth.

As soon as I found that soap-stick was high enough (for I made no further use of the sights, than to ascertain this fact), I pulled the trigger, and off she went.

I have always found the most creditable way of relieving myself of derision, was to heighten it myself as much as possible. It is a good plan in all circles, but by far the best which can be adopted among the plain, rough farmers of the country. Accordingly, I brought old soap-stick to an order with an air of triumph, tipped Billy the wink, and observed :

"Now Billy's your time to make your fortune. Bet 'em two to one that I've knocked ont the cross."

"No, I'll be dod blamed if I do," said Billy; "but I'll bet you two to one that you ha'nt hit the plank."

"Ah, Billy," said I, "I was joking about betting, for I never bet, nor would I have you bet; indeed, I do not feel exactly right in shooting for beef, for it is a species of gaming, at last; but Pill say this much, if that cross has not been knocked out, Pill never shoot for beef again as long as I live."

"By dod," said Mealy Whitecotton, "you'll lose no great things at that."

"Well," said I, "I reekon I know a little about wabbling. Is it possible, Billy, a man who shoots as well as you do, never practised shooting with the double wabble? It's the greatest take in, in the world, when you learn to drive the eross with it. Another sort for getting bets upon, to the drop sight and single wabble; and the soap-stick's the very yarn for it."

"Tell you what, stranger," said one; "you're too hard for us all, here. We never hearn o' that sort o' shoot'n in these parts."

"Well," returned I, "you've seen it now, and I'm the boy that can do it."

The judges were now approaching with the target, and a singular combination of circumstances had kept all my party in utter ignorance of the result of my shot.

P

VOL. I.

stand

aid a

shoot vell,"

high ghts, gger,

ay of en it in in opted ntry. order and

une. the

illy ; the

Those about the target had been prepared for a great shot from me; their expectations had received assurance from the courtesy which had been extended to me; and nothing had happened to disappoint them, but the single cantion against the "dry gripes," which was as likely to have been given in irony as in carnest ; for my agomics under the weight of the soap-stick were either imperceptible to them, at the distance of sixty yards, or being visible, were taken as the flourishes of an expert, who wished to "astonish the natives." The other party did not think the direction of my ball worth the trouble of a question ; or if they did, my airs and harangues had put the thought to flight before it was delivered. Consequently, they were all transfixed with astonishment, when the judges presented the target to them, and gravely observed :

"It's only second best, after all the fuss."

"Second best !" exclaimed 1, with uncontrollable transports.

The whole of my party rushed to the target, to have the evidence of their senses, before they would believe the report; but most marvellous fortune decreed that it should be true. Their incredulity and astonishment were most fortunate for me, for

they blinded my hearers to the real feelings with which the exclamation was uttered, and allowed me sufficient time to prepare myself for making the best use of what I had said before, with a very different object.

"Second best !" reiterated I, with an air of despondency, as the company turned from the target to me; "second best, only I Here, Billy, my son, take the old soap-stick; she's a good piece, but I'm getting too old and dim-sighted to shoot a rifle; especially with the drop sight and double wabbles."

"Why, darn my buttons!" said Billy, with a look that baffles all description; "ain't you *driv* the cross !"

"Oh, driv the cross," rejoined I, cardessly. "What's that? Just look where my ball is 1 I do believe, in my soul, its centre is a quarter of an inch from the cross. I wanted to lay the centre of the bullet upon the cross, just as if you'd put it there with your fingers."

Several received this palaver with a contemptuous, but very appropriate, curl of the nose; and Mealy Whitecotton offered to bet half-a-pint, "that I couldn't do the like agin, with no sort of wabbles, he didn't care what."

P 2

for a ceived en exed to st the been under ercepls, or of an The y ball d, my flight were ndges / ob-

llable

et, to wonla rtune hulity e, for

But I had fortified myself on this quarter by my morality. A decided majority, however, were clearly of opinion that I was scrious ; and they regarded me as one of the wonders of the world. Billy increased the majority by now coming out fully with my history, as he had received it from his father; to which I listened, with quite as much astonishment as any other one of his hearers. He begged me to go home with him for the night, or, as he expressed it, "go home with him, and swap lies that night, and it shouldn't cost me a cent ;" the true reading of which is, that if I would go home with him, and give him the pleasure of an evening's chat abou old times, his house should be as free to me as my own. But I could not accept his hospitality, without retracing five or six miles of the road which I had already passed; and therefore I declined it.

"Well, if you won't go, what must I tell the old woman for you? for she'll be mighty glad to hear from the boy that won the silk handkerchief for her; and I expect she'll lick me for not bringing you home with me."

"Tell her," said I, "that I send her a quarter of beef, which I won as I did the handkerchief, by nothing in the world but merc good luck."

"Hold your jaw, Lyman," said Billy; "I ain't a gwine to tell the old woman any such lies; for she's a *rael*, reg'lar built Meth'dist."

As I turned to depart-

"Stop a minute, stranger," said one; then lowering his voice to a confidential, but strictly audible tone: "What are you offering for ?" continued he.

I assured him I was not a candidate for anything—that I had accidentally fallen in with Billy Curlew, who begged me to come with him to the shooting-match; and as it lay right on my road, I had ε 'opped.

"Oh," said he, with a conciliatory nod, "if you're up for anything, you needn't be mealymouthed about it, 'fore us boys; for we'll all go in for you here, up to the handle."

"Yes," said Billy, "dang old Roper, if we don't go our deaths for you, no matter who offers. If ever you come out for anything, Lyman, just let the boys of Upper Hogthief know it, and they'll go for you, to the hilt, against creation, tit or no tit, that's *tatur*."

I thanked him kindly, but repeated my assurances.

The reader will not suppose that the district took its name from the character of the inhabitants. In

by my learly ed me eased h my r; to ment ne to essed light, iding , and ıbou s my withch I lined

e old hear f for ging

rter by

almost every county in the State, there is some spot or district which bears a contemptuous appellation, usually derived from local rivalship, or from a single accidental circumstance.

THE HORSE SWAP.

XVII.

THE HORSE SWAP.

DURING the session of the Superior Court, in the village of —, about three weeks ago, when a number of people were collected in the principal street of the village, I observed a young man riding up and down the street, as I supposed, in a violent passion. He galloped this way, then that, and then the other. Spurred his horse to one group of citizens, then to another. Then dashed off at half speed, as if fleeing from danger; and suddenly eheeking his horse, returned—first in a pace, then in a trot, and then in a canter. While he was performing these various evolutions, he eursed, swore, whooped, screamed, and tossed himself in

ne spot appelor from

every attitude which man could assume on horseback. In short, he *cavorted* most megnanimously (a term which, in our tongue, expresses all that I have described, and a little more), and seemed to be setting all creation at defiance.

As I like to see all that is passing, I determined to take a position a little nearer to him, and to ascertain, if possible, what it was that affected him so sensibly. Accordingly, I approached a crowd before which he had stopped for a moment, and examined it with the strictest scrutiny. But I could see nothing in it that seemed to have anything to do with the cavorter. Every man appeared to be in a good humour, and all minding their own business. Not one so much as noticed the principal figure. Still he went on. After a semicolon pause, which my appearance seemed to producefor he eyed me closely as I approached-he fetched a whoop, and swore that "he could out-swap any live man, woman or child, that ever walked these hills, or that ever straddled horse-flesh since the days of old daddy Adam."

"Stranger," said he to me, "did you ever see

the Yallow Blossom from Jasper ?" "No," said I "but I have often heard of him."

THE HORSE SWAP.

217

"I'm the boy," continued he; "perhaps a leetle —jist a leetle of the best ann, at a horse swap, that ever tood shoe-leather."

I began to feel my situation a little awkward, when I was relieved by a man somewhat advanced in years, who stepped up and began to survey the "Yallow Blossom's" horse with much apparent interest. This drew the rider's attention, and he turned the conversation from me to the stranger.

"Well, my old 'coon," said he, "do you want to swap hosses ?"

"Why, I don't know," replied the stranger; "I believe I've got a beast I'd trade with you for that one, if you like him "

"Well, fetch up your nag, my old cock; you're jist the lark I wanted to get hold of. I am perhaps a *lectle*, jist a *leetle*, of the best man at a horse swap, that ever stole *cracklins* out of his mammy's fat-gourd. Where's your hoss?"

"I'll bring him presently; but I want to examine your horse a little."

"Oh! look at him," said the Blossom, alighting and hitting him a cut, "look at him. He's the best piece of hoss flosh in the thirteen united universal worlds. There's no sort o' mistake in little Bullet. He can pick up miles on his feet

horsemously Il that ned to

mined nd to l him crowd , and But I anyeared own prinolon ce--ched any hese the

see

of

and fling 'em behind him as fast as the next man's *hoss*, I don't care where he comes from. And he ean keep at it as long as the sun can shine without resting."

During this harangue, little Bullet looked as if he understood it all, believed it, and was ready at any moment to verify it. He was a horse of goodly countenance, rather expressive of vigilance than fire; though an unnatural appearance of fierceness was thrown into it, by the loss of his ears, which had been eropped pretty close to his head. Nature had done but little for Bullet's head and neek; but he managed, in a great measure, to hide their defeets, by bowing perpetually. He had obviously suffered severely for eorn; but if his ribs and hip bones had not disclosed the fact, he never would have done .:; for he was, in all respects, as cheerful and happy as if he commanded all the corn-cribs and fodder-stacks in Georgia. His height was about twelve hands; but as his shape partook somewhat of that or the giraffe, his haunches stood much lower. They were short, strait, peaked and concave. Bullet's tail, however, made amends for all his defeets. All that the artist could do to beautify it, had been done; and all that horse could do to compliment the artist, Bullet did. His tail

THE HORSE SWAP.

was nicked in superior style, and exhibited the line of beauty in so many directions, that it could not fail to hit the most fastidious taste in some of them. From the root it dropped into a graceful festoon; then rose in a handsome curve; then resumed its first direction; and then mounted suddenly upwards like a cypress knee, to a perpendicular of about two and a half inches. The whole had a careless and bewitching inclination to the right.

Bullet obviously knew where his beauty lay, and took all occasions to display it to the best advantage. If a stick cracked, or if any one moved suddenly about him, or coughed, or hawked, or spoke a little louder than common, up went Bullet's tail like lightning; and if the going up did not please, the coming down must of necessity, for it was as different from the other movement, as was its direction. The first, was a bold and rapid flight upward; usually to an angle of forty-five degrees. In this position he kept his interesting appendage, until he satisfied himself that nothing in particular was to be done; when he commenced dropping it by half inches, in second beats-then in tripple time-then faster and shorter, and faster and shorter still; until it finally died away imperceptibly into its natural position. If I might compare

t man's And he vithout

d as if ady at goodly than ceness which lature ; but their iously d hip vould ecrful -cribs was rtook stood and s for o to ould tail

sights to sounds, I should say its *settling* was more like the note of a locust than anything else in nature.

Either from native sprightliness of disposition, from uncontrollable activity, or from an unconquerable habit of removing flies by the stamping of the feet, Bullet never stood still; but always kept up a gentle fly-scaring movement of his limbs, which was peculiarly interesting.

"I tell you, man," proceeded the Yellow Blossom, "he's the best live hoss that ever trod the grit of Georgia. Bob Smart knows the hoss. Come here, Bob, and mount this hoss and show Bullet's motions."

Here, Bullet bristled up, and looked as if he had been hunting for Bob all day long, and had just found him. Bob sprang on his back.

"Boo-oo-oo, !" said Bob, with a fluttering noise of the lips; and away went Bullet, as if in a quarter race, with all his beauties spread in handsome style.

"Now fetch him back," said Blosson.

Bullet turned and came in pretty much as he went out.

"Now trot him by."

Bullet reduced his tail to "customary"-sidled

THE HORSE SWAP.

s more lse in

sition, nquerof the ept up which

grit of here, ullet's

ie had id just

; noisc in a hand-

as he

sidled

to the right and left airily, and exhibited at least three varieties of trot, in the short space of fifty yards.

"Make him pace !"

Bob commenced twitching the bridle and kicking at the same time. These inconsistent movements obviously (and most naturally) disconcerted Bullet; for it was impossible for him to learn, from them, whether he was to proceed or stand still. He started to trot-and was told that wouldn't do. He attempted a canter-and was checked again. He stopt-and was urged to go on. Bullet .ow rushed into the wide field of experiment, and struck out a gait of his own, that completely turned the tables upon his rider, and certainly deserved a patent. It seemed to have derived its elements from the jig, the minuet, and the cotillon. If it was not a pace, it certainly had pace in it; and no man would venture to call it any thing else; so it passed off to the satisfaction of the owner.

"Walk him !"

Bullet was now at home again; and he walked as if money was staked on him.

The stranger, whose name I afterwards learned was Peter Ketch, having examined Bullet to his heart's content, ordered his son Neddy to go and

bring up Kit. Neddy soon appeared upon Kit; a well-formed sorrel of the middle size, and in good order. His *tout ensemble* threw Bullet entirely in the shade; though a glance was sufficient to satisfy any one, that Bullet had the decided advantage of him in point of intellect.

"Why man," said Blossom, "do you bring such a hoss as that to trade for Bullet? Oh, I see you're no notion of trading."

"Ride him off, Neddy !" said Peter.

Kit put off at a handsome lope.

"Trot him back !"

Kit came in at a long, sweeping trot, and stopt suddenly at the crowd.

"Well," said Blossom, "let me look at him; maybe he'll do to plough."

"Examine him!" said Peter, taking hold of the bridle close to the mouth. "He's nothing but a tacky. He an't as *pretty* a horse as Bullet, I know; but he'll do. Start 'em together for a hundred and fifty *mile*; and if Kit an't twenty mile ahead of him at the coming out, any man may take Kit for nothing. But he's a monstrous mean horse, gentlemen; any man may see that. He's the scariest horse, too, you ever saw. He won't do to hunt on, no how. Stranger, will you let Neddy

THE HORSE SWAP.

have your rifle to shoot off him? Lay the rifle between his ears, Neddy, and shoot at the blaze in that stump. Tell when his head is high enough."

Ned fired, and hit the blaze: and Kit did not move a hair's breadth.

"Neddy, take a couple of sticks and beat on that hogshead at Kit's tail."

Ned made a tremendous rattling; at which Bullet took fright, broke his bridle and dashed off in grand style; and would have stopt all farther negociations, by going home in disgust, had not a traveller arrested him and brought him back : but Kit did not move.

"I tell you, gentlemen," continued Peter, "he's the seariest horse you ever saw. He an't as gentle as Bullet; but he won't do any harm if you watch him. Shall I put him in a cart, gig, or wagon for you, stranger? He'll cut the same capers there he does here. He's a monstrous mean horse."

During all this time, Blossom was examining him with the nieest scrutiny. Having examined his frame and limbs, he now looked at his eyes.

"He's got a curious look out of his cycs," said Blossom.

Cit; ood y in isfy e of

uch sec

topt

im;

the but a et, I or a mile take nean He's 't do eddy

"Oh yes, Sir," said Peter, "just as blind as a bat. Blind horses always have clear eyes. Make a motion at his eyes, if you please, Sir."

Blossom did so, and Kit threw up his head rather as if something pricked him under the chin, than as if fearing a blow. Blossom repeated the experiment, and Kit jirked back with considerable astonishment.

"Stone blind, you see, gentlemen," proceeded Peter; "but he's just as good to travel of a dark night as if he had eyes."

"Blame my buttons," said Blossom, "if I like them eyes."

"No," said Peter, "nor I either. I'd rather have 'em made of diamonds; but they'll do, if they don't show as much white as Bullet's."

"Well," said Blossom, "make a pass at me."

"No," said Peter; "you made the banter, now make your pass."

"Well, I'm never afraid to price my hosses. You must give me twenty-five dollars boot."

"Oh certainly; say fifty, and my saddle and bridle in. Here, Neddy, my son, take away daddy's horse."

"Well," said Blossom, "I've made my pass, now you make yours."

THE HORSE SWAP.

l as a Make

head chin, d the crable

ccded dark

I like

rather do, if

." ., now

losses.

e and away

, now

"I'm for short talk in a horse swap; and therefore always tell a gentleman, at once, what I mean to do. You mast give me ten dollars."

Blossom swore absolutely, roundly, and profanely, that he never would give boot.

"Well," said Peter, "I didn't care about trading; but you cut such high shines that I thought I'd like to back you out; and I've done it. Gentlemen, you see I've brought him to a hack."

"Come, old man," said Blossom, "Pve been joking with you. I begin to think you do want to trade; therefore give me five dollars and take Bullet. I'd rather lose ten dollars, any time, than not make a trade; though I hate to fling away a good hoss."

"Well," said Peter, "I'll be as clever as you are. Just put the five dollars on Bullet's back and hand him over, it's a trade."

Blossom swore again, as roundly as before, that he would not give boot; and, said he:

"Bullet wouldn't hold five dollars on his back no how. But as I bantered you, if you say an even swap, here's at you."

"I told you," said Peter, "I'd be as clever as you; therefore, here goes two dollars more, just for vol. 1. Q

trade sake. Give me three dollars, and it's a bargain."

Blossom repeated his former assertion; and here the parties stood for a long time, and the by-standers or many were now collected,) began to taunt both parties. After some time, however, it was pretty unanimously decided that the old man had backed Blossom ont.

At length Blossom swore he "never would be backed out, for three dollars, after bantering a man;" and accordingly they closed the trade.

"Now," said Blossom, as he handed Peter the three dollars, "I'm a man, that when he makes a bad trade, makes the most of it until he can make a better. I'm for no rues and after-elaps."

"That's just my way," said Peter; "I never goes to law to mend my bargains."

"Ah, you're the kind of boy I love to trade with. Here's your hoss, old man. Take the saddle and bridle off him, and I'll strip yours; but lift up the blanket easy from Bullet's back, for he's a mighty tender-backed hoss."

The old man removed the saddle, but the blanket stuck fast. He attempted to raise it, and Bullet bowed himself, switched his tail, danced a little, and gave signs of biting.

THE HORSE SWAP.

a bar-

d here anders at both pretty backed

uld be ring a

ter the takes a make a

er goes

le with. lle and up the mighty

blanket Bullet tle, and "Don't hurt him, old man," said Blossom e.chly; "take it off casy. I am, perhaps, a leetle of the best man at a horse-swap that ever catched a 'coon."

Peter continued to pull at the blanket more and more roughly; and Bullet became more and more *cavortish*: in so much, that when the blanket came off, he had reached the *kicking* point in good earnest.

The removal of the blanket, disclosed a sore on Bullet's back-bone, that seemed to have defied all medical skill. It measured six full inches in length, and four in breadth; and had as many features as Bullet had motions. My heart siekened at the sight; and I felt that the brute who had been riding him in that situation, deserved the halter.

The prevailing feeling, however, was that of mirth. The laugh became loud and general, at the old man's expense; and rustic witticisms were liberally bestowed upon him and his late purchase. These, Blossom continued to provoke by various remarks. He asked the old man, "if he thought Bullet would let five dollars lie on his back." He declared most seriously, that he had owned that horse three months, and had never discovered

Q 2

before that he had a sore back, " or he never should have thought of trading him," &c., &c.

The old man bore it all with the most philosophie composure. He evinced no astonishment at his late discovery, and made no replies. But his son, Neddy, had not disciplined his feelings quite so well. His eyes opened wider and wider, from the first to the last pull of the blanket; and when the whole sore burst upon his view, astonishment and fright seemed to contend for the mastery of his countenance. As the blanket disappeared he stuck his hands in his breeches pockets, heaved a deep sigh, and lapsed into a profound reveric; from which he was only roused by the cuts at his father. He bore them ε long as he could; and when he could contain Einself no longer, he began, with a certain wildness of expression, which gave a peculiar interest to what he uttered :

"His back's mighty bad off, but dod drot my soul if he's put it to daddy as bad as he thinks he has, for old Kit's both blind and *deef*, I'll be dod drot if he eint."

"The devil he is," said Blossom.

"Yes, dod drot my soul if he *eint*. You walk him and see if he *eint*. His eyes don't look like it;

THE HORSE SWAP.

should

hilosoient at But his s quite c, from l when shment of his e stuck a deep ; from father. hen he with a occuliar

rot my nks he be dod

ou walk like it ; but he jist as live go agin the house with you, or in a ditch, as anyhow. Now you go try him."

The laugh was now turned on Blossom; and many rushed to test the fidelity of the little boy's report. A few experiments established its truth, beyond controversy.

"Neddy," said the old man, "you oughtn't to try and make people discontented with their things. Stranger, don't mind what the little boy says. If you can only get Kit rid of them little failings, you'll find him all sorts of a horse. You are a *leetle* the best man, at a horse swap, that ever I got hold of; but don't fool away Kit. Come, Neddy, my son, let's be moving; the stranger seems to be getting snappish."

XVIII.

THREE CHANCES FOR A WIFE.

WHEN a man has three chances for a wife, it is, indeed, a hard mischance if he should fail. The following is one of those cases which might have occurred down east, but I am rather donbtful if a similar event was ever known in any other part of the world. But let me give the experience of the gentleman, who had three chances, in his own language :

"I once courted a gal by the name of Deb Hawkins. I made it up to get married. Well, while we was going up to the deaden's I stepped my foot into a mud puddle, and spattered the mud all over Deb Hawkins' new gown, made out of her

THREE CHANCES FOR A WIFE. 281

grandmother's old chintz petticoat. Well when we got to the deacon's, he asked Deb if she would take me for her lawful wedded hushand ?

"' No,' says she, 'I shan't do no such thing.'

" ' What on airth is the reason ?' says 1.

"'Why,' says she, 'I've taken a mislikin' to you.'

"Well, it was all up with me theo, but I give her a string of beads, a few kisses, some other notions, and made it all up with her; so we went up to the deacon's a second time. I was determined to come up to her this time, so when the deacon asked me if I would take her for my lawfully wedded wife, says 1:

"' No, I shan't do no such thing.'

"' Why,' says Deb, ' what on airth is the matter ?'

"' Why,' says I, ' I have taken a mislikin' to you now.'

"Well there it was all up again, but I gave her a new apron, and a few other little trinkets, and we went up again to get married. We expected then we would be tied so fast that all nature couldn't separate us, and when we asked the deacon if he wouldn't marry us he said:

"' No, I shan't dew any such thing."

, it is, The t have inl if a er part ence of is own

of Deb Well, stepped ac mud of her

"'Why, what on airth is the reason?' says we.

"'Why,' says he, 'I've taken a mislikin' to both on you.'

"Deb burst out cryin', the deacon burst out scoldin', and I burst out laughin', and sich a set of reg'lar busters you never did see."

THE YANKEE AMONGST THE MERMAIDS. 233

says

both

out set of

XIX.

THE YANKEE AMONGST THE MERMAIDS.

A YARN, BY A CAPE CODDER.

Do I b'leve in the sea-sarpint? You might as well as me if I b'leved in the compass, or thought the log could lie. I've never seed the eritter myself, cos I haint cruised in them waters as he locates himself in, not since I started on my first voyage in the 'Confidence' whaler, Captain Coffing; but I reeking I've got a brother as hails from Nahant, that sees him handsome every year, and knows the latitude and longitude of the beast, just as well as I knows the length o' the futtock shrouds o' the foretops.

Did you ever see a marmaid? Waell, then, I reekon you'd best shut up, cos I have, and many on 'cm; and marmen too, and marmisses and marmasters, of all sizes, from babbies not bigger nor mackrels to regular six-feeters, with starns like a full-grow'd porpus. I've been at a marmaid's teaparty, and after larnin' the poor ignorant sealy critters how to splice the main-brace, I left the hull bilin' on 'em blazin' drunk.

You see, when our craft was cruisin' up the Arches, we east anchor one mornin' in pretty deep water, just abrest of a small green island as wasn't down in the chart, and hadn't got no name, nyther. But our capting know'd what he was arter, abcout as right as ninepence, cos a small skewner came alongside pretty sune, freighted with brandy and wine for the officers, what they'd ordered for their own private stores. Waell, the slings was run up to the end o' the main-yard, and the waisters were busy hoistin' up the barrils, when a cask o' brandy slipped from the slings as it was being canted round, and dropped right splash into the sea, sinkin' right away. Upon 'zaminationing the manifest, it proved to be the best eask o' brandy in the skewner, imported from Boardo direct for the capting himself.

 $\mathbf{234}$

THE YANKEE AMONGST THE MERMAIDS. 235

"You etarnal lazy suckers," said he; "look here! take all the boats' anchors, lash 'em together in tews so as to form grapnels o' four pints each, and drag all about here for that ar' brandy and mind you find it, or I'll put every mother's son of you on short allowance o' rye for the next month."

Waell, the boats was ordered out, and a gropin' we went. I was placed in the jolly, with Sy Davis and Pete Slinks, and a middy to direct. The middy was a pretty considerable smart fellow, and jest as we was puttin' off, he nodded up to the chaplin as was leanin' over the side, and says:

"What say you to an hour's float upon this here glassy sea?"

The parson was down by the man ropes in a minnit, and off we sot a fishin' for the brandy tub.

The current run pretty slick by the side o' the little island, and the second luff, who was in the cutter, ordered us to go a-head and watch along the shore jest to see if the tub warn't rolled up there by the tide. We pretended to look right hard for the tub, till we made the lee o' the island, and then if we didn't resolve to take it easy and run the

en, I many marr nor ke a teascaly hull

the deep asn't ther. eout came and their n up were indy nted kin' t, it ner, iim-

noose o' the jolly into the yaller sand o' the shore, there ain't no snakes. I held on in the starn by the grapnel, and the parson pulled out of his poeket a good-sized sample bottle o' the new stuff as he'd jest bought, and wanted the middy to taste—and arter passin' their ideas on the lieker, the chaplin gave us men a pretty stiff horn a piece, now I tell you—and first-rate it was, I swow. It iled the parson's tongue like all out doors—it took him to talk—all abeout the old original anteek names o' the islands that laid in spots all about thar'—elassie ground, as he called it, and a pretty yarn he did spin tew.

Then the middy, who'd been keepin' dark and layin' low all this time, show'd his broughtens-up, and let fly a hull broadside at the parson about them ar' syringes and other fabblus wimming.

Waell, you see, all this here talk made us dry as thunder; so the chaplin said he guessed the sun was over the fore-yard, and baled us out another horn o' licker all round. Then he took a "spell ho !" at the jawin' tackle, and allowed there was a river in Jarminy, where all our Dutch imegrants hails from, and that a naked gall used to locate herself in a whirlpool, and come up on moonshiney

THE YANKEE AMONGST THE MERMAIDS. 237

nights and sing a hull bookful o' songs, as turned the heads o' all the young fellers in them parts. Waell, reports ruz up as she'd a hull eargo o' gold stowed away at the bottom o' the whirlpool, and many a wild young Jarman, seduced by the gall's singin' and hopes o' gold, lept into the river, and warn't heerd on never arter. These matters hurt the young gall's kariter, and the old folks, who'd always allowed that she was a kind of goddess, began to think that she warn't the clear grit, and the young fellers said her singin' was no great shakes, and that her beauty warn't the thing it was eracked up to be.

There was a famous general, who wasn't raised in that section o' the country, but had swapped a castle on a mountain in Spain for one o' them ar' water lots near the whirlpool; he began to find himself rayther short o' cash to buy his groceries, and concluding that he couldn't dew without a leetle whiskey to keep off the aguy, resolved to pay the whirlpool gall a visit, and jest see if he couldn't soft soap the young critter out of a leetle rhino. Next full moon, he tortles to the bluff what hung over the bilin' and foamin' river, and jest at eight bells, up ruz the gall, stark naked, a sittin' on

hore, m by Deket he'd -and aplin I tell the m to es o' assic did

up, out imv as

and

her bell s a nts ate ey

the white froth o' the whirlin' water, and singin', "Won't you come to my bower what I've shaded for you ?"

"Waell," says the gineral, not a bit daunted says he, "look here, my gall: I mean to eat a lobster salad with you to-night, if you promise to behave like a lady, and won't cut up no shines."

Waell, the gall give her word o' honour, and the gineral dove into the whirlpool, and down they went right slick.

Next mornin', the gineral was found to hum with a sighter old gold pieces, bigger round than the top of a backer-box, and a hull pot full o' the tallest kind o' jewels; you see, the sojer had carried a small flask of Monongahely in his pocket, and the river gall couldn't git over the old rye—tew glasses opened her heart, I guess, and she let the gineral slip his cable in the mornin' with just abcout as much gold as he could stow away.

Some o' his friends kalkilated as he'd better drop his anchor thar' agin—and there was some talk in the settlement of formin' a jynt-stock company for the purpose o' gettin' up all the gold—but the gineral tell'd 'cm he guessed he'd got enough for

THE YANKEE AMONGST THE MERMAIDS. 239

him, and he seed quite enough down thar' not to want to go no more; and refusin' to say what he had seen, or tell 'em how they was to go to work, it kinder stopped the jynt-stock company.

The river gall she fell quite in love with the gineral right up to the hub, and sot on the bilin' water night arter night, singin', "Meet me by moonlight alone;" but the gineral said he'd see her drowned first afore he trust her agin—for, says he, "No woman was never deceived twyst," which riled the river gall like mad, and in revenge she sot the whirlpool a bilin' like all creation, as if resolved to keep the neighbourhood in hot water. From the sarcunstance of the gineral's gettin' so much gold out o' the river, the Jarmins called it the Rhino, and its been known by somethin' like that name ever since.

When the chaplain had expended his yarn, he sarved out another allowance o' lieker. I recking that he was the raal grit for a parson—always doin' as he'd be done by, and practisin' a darned sight more than he preached. "'Taint Christian-like," says he, "to drink by one's self, and a raal tar never objects to share his grog with a shipmate."

ingin', shaded

eat a propro-

and they

hum than o' the urried d the lasses neral at as

drop k in for the

for

Them's gin-a-wine Bunker Hill sentiments, and kinder touch the bottom of a sailor's heart!

The middy then uneoiled another length o' cable abeout the fabbelus winning o' the sea, and said it were a tarnation pretty idea, that them angels from hevving as ruled the airth should keep watch over the treasures o' the water. Then he telled a yarn consarnin' the capting of a marchantman as was trading in the South Scas, layin' at anchor, becalmed, one Sunday mornin' abeout five bells, when a strange hail was heard from under the bows o' the eraft, and the hands on deek as answered the hail seed somebody in the water with jest his head and arms stiekin' out, and holdin' on to the dolphing striker. Waell, I guess they pretty soon throw'd him a rope and hauled him aboard, and then they seed he was a regular built marman, one half kinder nigger, and tother half kinder fish, but altogether more kinder fish than kinder nigger. So, as I was tellin' you, they got him aboard, and he made an enquerry arter the capting, who come out o' his eabing, and the marman made him a first-rate dancin'-skeul bow, and says in ginnewine English :

"Capting, I sorter recking it ain't entered into your kalkilation as this here is Sabber-day, for

 $\mathbf{240}$

THE YANKEE AMONGST THE MERMAIDS, 241

yon've dropped your tarnal big auchor right in front o' our meetin'-house door, and our folks can't go to prayers."

Waell, the capting was rayther taken aback, and the calm, yon see, overlayin' him in that thar' hot latitude, had sot his back up above a bit; and besides that, he felt considerable streeked at bein' roused out o' his mornin's nap for nothin'; so, altogether he felt sorter wolfish, and lookin' at the stranger darned savagerous, says:

"Who in creation are you?"

This here speech put the marman's dander up, for he says right sassy :

"I guess I'm appinted deacon over all the marmans and marmaids in these here parts, and I'll jest trouble you to treat me with the respect due *tew* a stranger and a gentleman."

Waell, I recking the capting's ebeneser was roused, for he scized hold of a harpoon that was layin' on the fowksell, and hollered to the marman:

"You fishy vaggybund, make tracks out o' my ship, you sammony-tailed son of a sca-cook, or I'll drive the grains slick through your scaly carkiss, I will."

VOL. I.

, and

cable aid it from over yarn s was lmed. range t, and somearms riker. rope e was , and inder you, arter l the bow,

into for

Waell, the critter seein' as the capting meant dannger, made but one flop with his tail, and skeeted over the side o' the ship into the water. The capting did not weigl: anchor, nor nothin', only during the night the cable was cut by the marmen, and the ship drifted on tew a korril reef, and rubbed a tarnal big hole in her plankin'.

"That's a good yarn," said the parson, "and I b'leve it's true as gospel. Nothin's impossible in natur, and the hull o' these strange fixins as we hear tell on, is nothin' more than links in the almighty great chain cable of nuiversal natur'. Bats is the link o' betweenity as connects the naturs o' fowls o' the air and the beasts o' the field. Seals and alligators links the naturs o' beasts and fishes. Babboons and apes links bensts with humans; and why should not marmaids be the links between humans and the fishes o' the sea? But there's the signal for the boat's return; here's jest a little horm a piece in the bottle—let's licker one more round, and then absquattle."

We pulled quietly back to the ship. The barrel of brandy had not been found, and I wish I may be sniggered if the eapting did not fly into the biggest kind o' quarter-deek passion I ever did see. He

THE YANKEE AMONGST THE MERMALDS, 243

meant skeeted he capduring and the i tarnal

and I ible in as we in the '. Bats turs o' Seals fishes. 3; and etween e's the e horn round,

barrel nay be nggest . He stormed great guns and fired hull broadsides at the boat's crews, swearin' that they should keep on dredgin' till the tub was found, if it was the day arter eternity. So, you see, the hunds was piped to dinner, but I was ordered tew keep in the boats and take care they didn't stave each other.

Waell, I laid down in the capting's gig, and what with the purson's licker, and the talk abcout marmaids, and syringes, and water-galls, and one thing and t'other, a very pretty muss began mixin' in my brain pan. So, as I was layin' comfortably moored in the starn sheets, with my head a lettle over the boats' quarter, I thought it highly movrong that the brandy tub hadn't been fotehed up, and that the men usin' the grapnels must have shirked as we did, cos, if they'd sarched as they onghter, they must have seed the barrel, for the water was so petickler clear that you could dissarn the crabs crawlin' over the korril rocks at the bottom o' twenty fathom.

Waell, while I was lookin' into the ocean to see if I could light upon the barrel, a leetle o' the largest fish I ever did see come and swum right close to the bottom of the sea, jest under the boats. Then it kept risin' and risin', till I seed its long fins were shaped like men's arms; and when it come near the

r 2

serfis, it turned on its back, and then I seed a human duce! I know'd at once that it was a marmaid, or a marman, or one o' them amfibberns critters called fabbelns syringes, as the chaplain had been spinnin' his yarns abcont. So, the critter popt its head np jest above the water, which was smooth as glass, and a little smoother tew by a darned sight, and jest as clear and jest as shiny, and says he to me:

"Look here, stranger, you and your shipmates ain't doin' the gentcel thing to me no how you can fix it, for they're playing old hub with my garding grounds and oyster beds by scratchin' and rakin' 'em all over with them ar' damed anchors and grapnel fixins, in a manner that's harrowin' to my feelins. If the capting wants his thundernation licker tub, let him just send eeny decent Christian down with me, and I'd gin it him."

Waell, I'm not goin' to say that I didn't feel kinder skeered, but the chaplain's yarns had rubbed the rough edge off, and the notion o' findin' the capting's cask pleased me mightily, cos I knowed it would tickle the old man like all creation, and sartingly get me three or four liberty days for shore goin' when we returned to Port Mahon. So, as I

THE VANKEE AMONGST THE MERMAIDS. 245

hadn't on nothin' petikler as would spile, only a blue cotting shirt and sail-cloth pantys, and the weather bein' most uncommon warm, I jest told the marman I was ready, and tortled quietly over the boat's side into the blue transparent sea.

The marman grappled me by the fist, and we soon touched bottom, now I tell ye. I found as I could walk easy enough, only the water swayed me should jest as if I war a lettle tight, but I didn't seem to suffer nothin' from want o' breath, nyther.

We soon reached whar' the brandy cask was lyin' right under the ship's keel, which accounts for its not bein' seen nor nothin' by the boats' crews. I felt so everlastingly comical abcout findin' the tub, that I told the half-bred dolphing fellow that pinted it out, that if I knowed how to tap it, I wish I might die if I wouldn't give him a gallon o' the stuff as a salvage fee.

"What's in it ?" says the marman.

"Why, licker," says I.

"Waell," says the marman, "so I heard them scrapin' fellers in the beats say; but I guess I've licker enough to last my time, tho' I recking your licker is something stronger than salt water, seein' that its hooped up in that almighty way."

eed a berns aplain critter h was by a y, and

mates u can rding rakin' a and a my ration istian

t feel bbed the ed it and shore as I

"Why, you lubber," says I, "it's brandy—the raal ginnewine concyhack."

"And what's that ?" says the marman.

"Why, dew tell—want to know ?" says I ; "have you lived to your time o' life without tastin' spirretus lieker ? Waell, I swow, you oughter be the commodore of all them cold water clubs, and perpetual president of all temp'rance tectotallers. Go ahead, matey ; pilot the way to your shanty, and I'll roll the barrel arter you. I'll sune give you a drink o' lieker that will jest take the shirt-tail off ceny thing you ever did taste, now I tell you."

Waell, the critter flopped ahead, for you see its the natur' o' the marmen, seein' as they've no legs, only a fish's tail what's bent under them, jest like the lower part o' the letter J, to make way by floppin' their starns up and down, and paddlin' with their hands—somethin' between a swim and a swagger but the way they get through the water is a eaution. I rolled the tub along over the smooth white shiny sand, and the erabs and lobsters skeeted off right and left sides out o' my way regular skeered, and big fishes of all shapes and makes, with bristlin' fins, swum close alongside me, and looked at me

THE YANKEE AMONGST THE MERMAIDS. 247

-the

'have spire the berpe-Go , and you a et-tail tell

ee its legs, ac the ppin' their caucauvhite ed off ered, stlin' c me quite awful with their small gooseberry eyes, as much as to say, "What the nation are you at?"

Bymeby, the marman brought up in front of rayther a largeish eave or grotto of rock and shell work, kivered with korril and sea-weed. So, you see, the tub was put right on eend in one corner; I made an enquirry o' the marman if he had a gimblet, and he said he b'leved there was such a thing in the hold or cellar; he'd found a carpenter's tool-chest in a wreek a few miles to the easterd, and he fotched away six or seving of the leetle fixins, thinkin' they might be useful to hum—so, he opened the back door and hailed a young marman to bring him the gimblet.

Secin' as there was no benches nor nothin' to sit down on, which marmen and marmaids don't desire, cos they've no sittin' parts to their bodies, which is all fish from their waistbands, I jest sot on the top o' the brandy tub, and took an observation of the critter before me. His face was reglar human, only it looked rayther tawney and flabby like a biled nigger, with fishy eyes, and a mouth like a huge tom cod. His hair hung stret down his shoulders, and was coarse and thick, like untwisted rattlin'; his hands were somethin' like a goose's paw, only the fingers were longer and thicker; and his body

was not exactly like an Injin's nor a nigger's, nor a white man's—nor was it yaller, nor blue, nor green —but a sorter altogether kinder mixed up colour, lookin' as if it were warranted to stand the weather. Jest abcout midships, his body was tucked into a fish's belly, with huge green scales right down to the tail.

Whilst I was surveyin' the marman fore and aft, the back door opened, and a she critter flopped in, with a young marman at the breast. The lectle sucker was not bigger than a pickerel, with a tail of a delicate sammon colour, and a head and body jest like one o' them small tan monkeys, with a face as large as a dollar. The marman introduced the she critter as his wife, and we soon got into a coil of talk right slick, all abcout the weather, and the keare and trouble o' a young family-and I wished I may be swamped if the marmaid warn't a dreadful nice critter to chatter. Like all wimming folk, she was plaguey kewrous as to whar' I was raised and rigged-and when I said I guess I hailed from Cape Cod, and all along shore thar', she looked at the marman, and said to me :

"Waell, I never-Cape Cod! why, stranger. I guess there must be some finnity in our breeds."

THE YANKEE AMONGST THE MERMAIDS, 249

Waell, you see, I grew rayther kewrous tew, and wanted to log the petiklers o' the nateral history o' the race o' marmen—so I made a few enquerries respectin' their ways o' life.

"I guess," says I, "you've a tarnal good fish market in these here parts, and keep your table well supplied with hallibut and sea-bass, and black-fish, ch ?"

"Why, strannger," says' the marman, rayther wrathy, "seein' its you I won't be offended, or, by hevving, if that speech ain't enough to make a marman feel sealy, why then it ain't no matter. We claim to be half fish in our natur', and I reekon you don't kalkilate we gobbles our relations? there's sea varmint enough in all conscience, sitch as oysters, and elams, and quahogs, and muscles, and erabs, and lobsters. We go the hull shoat with them; and then we cultivates kail and other sea truck in our gardings, and sometimes we swims under the wild fowl as they're floatin', and jerks down a fine duck or a gull, or gathers their eggs off the roeks, or the barnacles off drift wood."

Jest then, the marman's eldest son-fish fotehed in the gimblet, and brought up the marman's jawin' tacks with a round turn. The young un was

tor a reen lour, cher. to a n to

aft, in, etle il of jest as she l of the hed adolk, sed 0m at Ci .

dl'

about the size of an Injin boy jest afore he runs alone—half papoose, half porpus. He got a leetle skeered when he elapt eyes on me, but I gave him a stale quid o' backer to amuse himself, and the sugar plum made the marmaster roll his eyes above a bit, now I tell you.

Waell, I bored a hole in the brandy tub, and pickin' up an empty clam-shell, handed a dr' . K and the lady, and told her to tote it down. Shareler'd it pretty slick, and the way she gulped alterwards, and stared, and twisted her fishy mouth, was a sin to Davy Crockett. The marman looked rayther wolfy at me, as if I'd gin her pison; so I drawed a shell-full and swallered it myself. This kinder cooled him down, and when the marmaid got her tongue taekle in runnin' order agin, she said she guessed the licker was the juice of hevving, and she'd be darned if she wouldn't have another drink right off the reel.

Scein' this, the marman swallered his dose, and no sooner got it down than he squealed right out, and clapped his webby hands together, and wagged his tail like all creation. He swore it was elegant stuff, and he felt it tickle powerful from the top of his head to the cend of his starn-fin. Arter takin' two or three horns together, the sonny cried for

THE YANKEE AMONGST THE MERMAIDS. 251

a drink, and I gin him one that sent him wrigglin' on the sand like an eel in an uncasiness. So, the marman said as the licker was raal first-rate, and first-rater than that tew, he guessed he'd ask in his next door neighbour and his lady, jest to taste the godsend. Waell, in a minuit, in comes a huge marman of the most almighty size, looking jest like Black Hawk when he was bilious; he fotched up his lady with him, and his cldest son, a scraggy hobbadchoy marman, and his darters, two young marmaids or marmisses, jest goin' out o' their teens, who flapped their yaller-skinned paws over their punking-coloured chops, pretendin' to be almighty skeered at comin' afore a strange man in a state o' natur'-but they forgot all abcout that thar' when the licker was handed to them.

Arter takin' a few smallers, the fresh marman said he guessed the clam-shell was altogether tew leetle to get a proper amount of licker whereby a feller could judge correctly of the raal taste o' the stuff—so he went to his berth in the next cave, and fotched a large blue and silver shell that held abcout a pint.

The news o' the brandy-tub spred pretty slick, for in half an hour, I'd the hull grist o' the marmen

e runs leetle him a sugar a bit,

, and .R , and .R , and ..., was poked so I This l got l she and ..., and .

out, ged gant p of kin' for

belongin' to that settlement cooped up in the cavern. Sitch a noisy swillin' set o' wet souls I never did see; the drunk com' on em almighty strong, for they kept me sarvin' out the lieker jest as quick as it would run. I thought if the capting could have seen me astridin' his brandy-cask, in an underground grocery at the bottom o' the sea, surrounded by sich a skeul of odd fish, how many dozen at the gangway would he have ordered the bosen's mate to have sarved me out?

The way the drunk affected the different critters was right kewrous, now I tell you. One great scaly feller stiffened his tail all up, and stood poppindickler erect on the peaked pints of the cend fin, like a jury-mast, and jawed away raal dignified at all the rest, wantin' them to appoint him a sort o' admiral over the hull crew. Another yeller feller, with a green tail, was so dreadful blue, that he doubled himself into a figgery 5, and sung scraps and bits o' all sorts o' sea songs, till he got tew drunk to speak at all. Some o' the marmen wanted to kiss all the marmaids, and tew o' the ladies begun scratchin' and fightin' like two pusseys, cos one trod on t'other's tail. Some went floppin' and danein' on the sand like mad, raisin' sitch a dust

THE YANKEE AMONGST THE MERMAIDS, 253

the

ls I chty

jest

ing

an

ur-

zen

n's

ers

eat

p-q

in,

at

0'

er,

he

DS

W

d

es

S

d

t

that I could not see to draw the lieker—but the party round the tub soon druv' them to the right abcout, as interferin' with the interest o' the settlement. Every minnit some fresh marman dropped on the ground with the biggest kind of load on; I never seed a set o' critters so almighty tight, yellin', swearin', huggin', and fightin', till they growed so darned savagerous that I kinder feared for my own safety amongst them drunken moffradite sea aborgoines. So, you see, I up and told them that I'd clapt my veto on the licker, and that they should not have any more.

Waell, if ever you did hear a most etarnal row, or see a hull raft o' drunken fellers eut didoes, then was the time. It was voted that I were a public enemy, and every half drunken marman suddenly become very 'fishus to have me Lynched, and it were settled at last that I were to be rode on a rail, and then tarred and feathered. But, while some o' the varmint went arter the rail and the tar, the rest o' the critters begun quarrelin' who was to sarve out the lieker; and as each marman, drunk or sober, wanted to have the keare o' the precious stuff, they soon raised a pretty muss, and kept on tearin' at each other like a pack o' wolves. Seein' this, I jest

kinder sneaked quietly away from the cave groeery till I com' in sight o' the ship, when I struck upperd for the sarfis, and swum for dear life. I soon seed that the boats' crew were musterin' for another bont o' draggin' for the brandy-cask; so, fearin' least the capting should miss me, I jest laid hold o' the edge o' the gig, and crawled in pretty quickly, and laid myself down in the starn-sheets, as if I'd never been ont o' the boat.

I hadn't laid thar' half a second, when I heerd a noise jest for all the world as if somebody was squeezin' a small thunder clond right over my head. I ruz up, and thar' were the capting and the hull erew lookin' over the ship's side at me—the officers in a tarnal rage, and the men grinnin' like so many hyenas.

"Ronse np, you long-sided lazy swab, and bring the boats in from the boom. Are you goin' to sleep all day ?"

"Ay, ay, Sir," said I, jumpin' up in the boat, when all the water run off me like forty thousand mill-streams—I'd been so outrageous soaked while down with the marmen. I felt kinder skeered lest the capting should see it, but when I stood up he laughed right out, and so did the hull erew tew.

THE YANKEE AMONGST THE MERMAIDS. 255

"Why, he's not awake yet," said the capting. Bosen, give him another bucket."

You see they wanted to persuade me that I'd fell asleep in the gig, as fast as a meetin' house, and slept thar' the hull while the crew were at dinner, and that no shoutin' nor nothin' couldn't wake me up-so, the bosen run along the boom and jest give me a couple o' buckets o' sea-water right over me. When I told 'em my yarn abcout the marman poppin' up his head, and invitin' me down, and all abeout findin' the brandy-tub and the rest, they swore that I'd got drunk on the parson's lieker, and dreamt it all in the boat. But I guess I know what I did see, jest abcout as slick as anybody; and the chaplain b'lieved the hull story; and said that as I'd learnt the marmen the valley o' licker, they'd get huntin' up all the Lubs and barrels out of the different wreeks in all the various seas; and that intemperance would spile the race, and thin 'em off till they became one o' the things that wasjest like the Injins what's wastin' away by the power o' rum and whiskey given 'em by the white men.

I recking the parson warn't far out in his kalkilashing. The love o' licker has had its effect

ocery truck c. I ' for ; so, laid retty icets,

was lead. hull offie so

rd a

ring leep

oat, and hile ered up w.

upon the marmen and the marmaids; they must have thinned off surprisin'ly, for I ain't seed none since, nor I don't know nobody that has nyther.

CAPTAIN STICK AND TONEY.

257

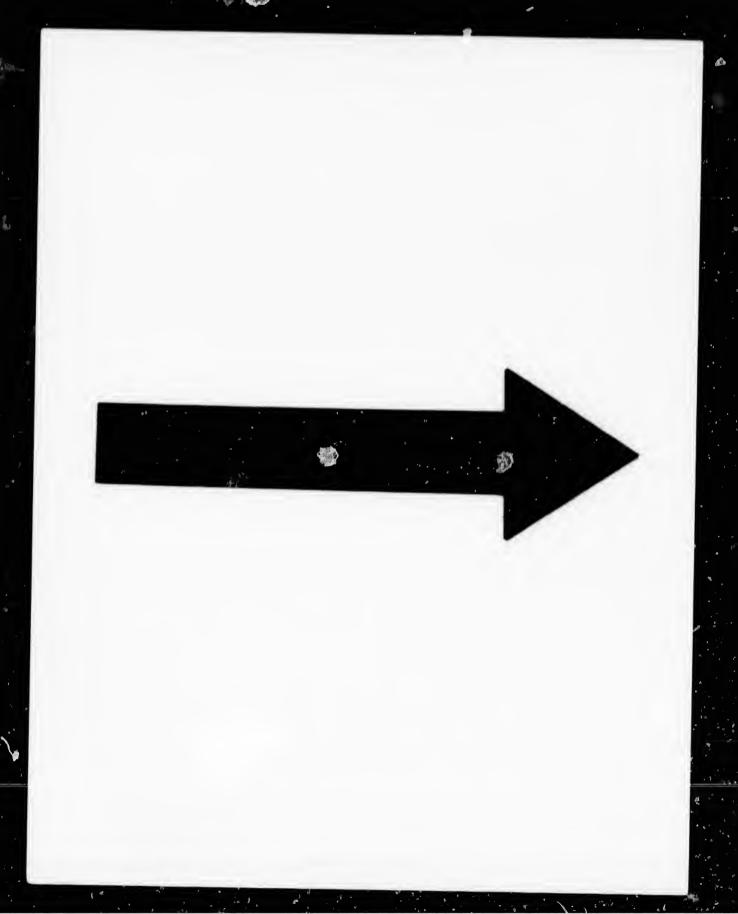
unust seed at has

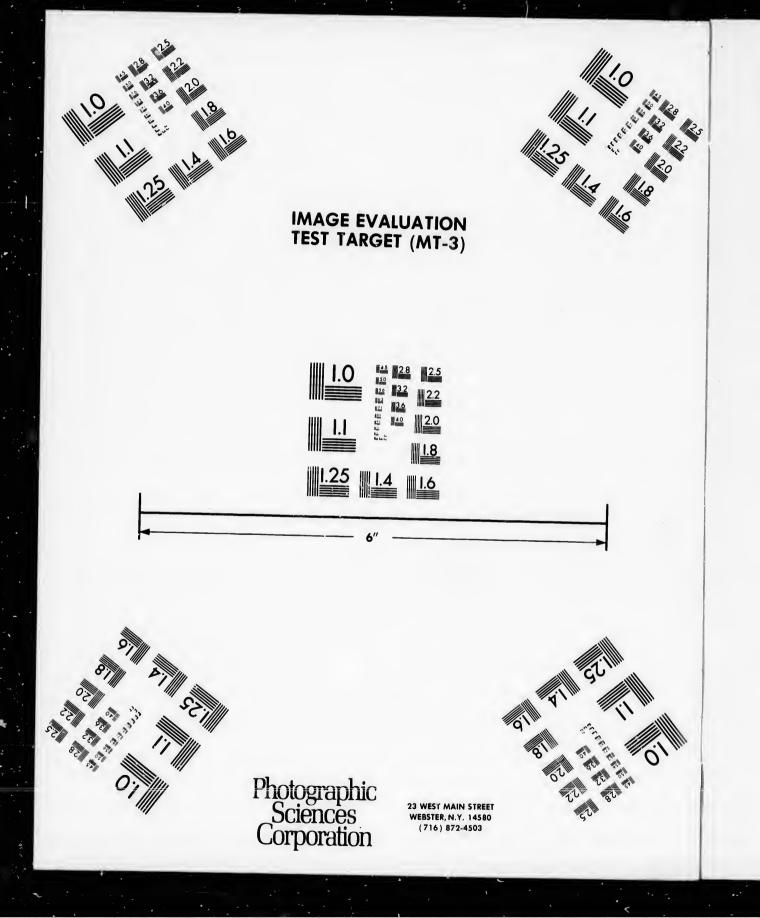
XX.

CAPTAIN STICK AND TONEY.

CAPTAIN STICK was a remarkably precise old gentleman, and a conscientiously just man. He was, too, very methodical in his habits, one of which was to keep an account in writing of the conduct of his servants, from day to day. It was a sort of account-current, and he settled by it every Saturday afternoon. No one dreaded these hebdomadal balancings more than Toney, the boy of all-work ; for the Captain was generally obliged to write a receipt, for a considerable amount, across his shoulders.

One settling afternoon, the Captain, accompanied vol. 1.







by Toney, was seen "toddling" down to the old stable, with his little account-book in one hand, and a small rope in the other. After they had reached the "Bar of Justice," and Toney had been properly "strung up," the Captain proceeded to state his accounts, as follows :

" Toney, Dr.

"Sabbath, to not half blacking my boots, &c., five stripes.

"Tuesday, to staying four hours at mill longer than necessary, ten stripes.

"Wednesday, to not locking the hall door at night, five stripes.

"Friday, to letting the horse go without water, five stripes.

"Total, twenty-five stripes.

" Toney, Cr.

"Monday, by first-rate day's work in the garden, ten stripes.

" Balance due, fifteen stripes."

The balance being thus struck, the Captain drew his eow-hide and remarked :

"Now, Toney, you black scamp, what say you, you lazy villain, why I shouldn't give you fiftcen lashes across your back, as hard as I can draw ?"

CAPTAIN STICK AND TONEY.

the old he hand, hey had had been ecded to

ots, &c.,

1 longer

door at

t water,

garden,

n drew

ay you, fiftccn w ?" "Stop, old Mass," said Toncy ; "dar's de work in de garden, Sir-dat ought to tek off some."

"You black dog," said the Captain, "havn't I given you the proper credit of ten stripes for that? Come, come !"

"Please, old Massa," said Toney, rolling his eyes about in agony of fright, "dar's—you forgot—dar's de scourin' ob de floor—old missus say e nebber been scour as good befere."

"Soho, you saucy rascal," quoth Captain Stiek; "you're bringing in more off-sets, are you? Well, now, there !"—here the Captain made an entry upon his book—"you have a credit of five stripes and the balance must be paid."

"Gor a mity, Massa, don't hit yet-dar's sumpen else-oh, Lord ! please don't-yes, Sir-got um now-ketchin' dc white boy and fetchin' um to ole missus, what trow rock at de young duck."

"That's a fact," said the Captain, "the outrageous young vagabond !---that's a faet, and I'll give you eredit of *ten* stripes for it--I wish you had brought him to *me*---now we'll settle the balance."

"Bress de Lord, ole Massa," said Toney, "dat's all !"

s 2

Toncy grinned extravagantly.

The Captain adjusted his tortoisc-shell spectacles with great exactness, held the book close to his eyes, and ascertained that the fact was as stated by Toney. He was not a little irritated.

"You swear off the account, you infernal rascal! --you swear off the account, do you ?"

"All de credit is fair, old Massa," answered Toney.

"Yes, but—" said the disappointed Captain, "but—but—" still the Captain was sorely puzzled how to give Toney a few licks any how, "but—" an idea popped into his head, "where's my costs, you incorrigible, abominable scoundrel? You want to swindle me, do you, out of my costs, you black, deceitful rascal! And," added Captain Stick, chuckling as well at his own ingenuity, as the perfect justice of the sentence, "I enter judgment against you for costs—ten stripes !" and forthwith administered the stripes and satisfied the judgment.

"Ki nigger !" said Toney; "ki nigger ! what dis judgmen' for coss, ole Massa talk 'bout. Done git off 'bout not blackin' de boot—git off 'bout stayin' long time at de mill—and ebry ting else; but dis

CAPTAIN STICK AND TONEY.

261

judgmen' for eoss gim me de debbil! Bress God, nigger must keep out ob de ole stable, or I'll tell you what, dat *judgmen' for coss* make e back feel mighty warm, for true !"

to his ated by

rascal!

iswered

Captain, puzzled —" an *ts*, you vant to black, Stick, as the lgment forthed the

hat dis one git stayin' ut dis

XXI.

THE WAY BILLY HARRIS DROVE THE DRUM-FISH TO MARKET.

THE afternoon of a still, sultry day, found us at the Bankhead spring, on Chaptico Bay, Maryland— Billy Harris, old "Blair," and myself. Billy was seated on the head of his eance, leisurely discussing a bone and a slice of bread, the remnant of his mid-day's repast on the river; old "Blair" was busily engaged in overhauling and arranging the fish that he had taken in the course of the morning: while I, in a state of half-listlessness, half-doziness, was seated on the trunk of an uprooted eedar near the spring, with my head luxuriously reelining against the bank.

BILLY HARRIS.

"Well, this is about as pooty a fish as I've had the handling ov for some time," remarked old "Blair," holding up and surveying with much satisfaction a rock about two feet and a half in length.

"Smart rock that," said Billy, as he measured the fish with his eye. "What an elegint team a couple o' dozen o' that size would make !"

"Elegint what, Mr. Harris?" inquired old "Blair," depositing the fish under the bushes in the bow of his canoe, and turning round towards Billy.

"Why, an elegint team for a man to travel with," replied Billy. "Did I never tell you 'bout my driving the drums to the Alexandri' market?" he added, at the same time easting a furtive glance in the direction of the spot where I was seated.

"Well, I've hearn a right smart of your exploits, Mr. Harris, in our meetin's down here on the bay," said "Blair," "but I don't remember ov hearin' you tell about that."

"The fact is," said Billy, "it's a little out o' the usual run o' things, and it's not every one that I care about telling it to. Some people are so hard to make believe, that there's no satisfaction in

FISH

us at nd— 7 was ssing f his was g the the ness, an head

telling them anything; seeing it's you, though, Lewis, I don't mind relating that little spree-'specially as the tide won't serve us up the narrows for some time yet, and Mr. ----, there, seems inclined to do a little napping. Well, to begin at the beginning," he continued, as old "Blair" assumed the attitude of an attentive listener at the head of his canoe, "it's just seven years ago the tenth day of this here last month, that I went down to the drumming-ground off the salt-works to try my luck among the thumpers. I know'd the gents were about, for I'd heard 'em drumming the day before while I was out rocking on the outer cend o' Mills's; so I got everything ready the over night, and by an hour by sun the next morning I had arrived upon the ground, ready for action. For the first half-hour or so I done nothing. Sometimes an old chanu'ler or a greedy eat would pay his respects to my bait in a way that would make my heart jump up into my mouth, and get me kind o' excited like, but that was all. Devil the drum ever condescended to favour me with a nibble. A'ter a while I begun to get tired o' that kind o' sport, and concluded that I'd just up-stake and shove a little nearer in shore. Just as I was preparing to pull in my line, though, I spied a

BILLY HARRIS.

piece o' pine bark, 'bout twenty yards off, floating down towards me. 'Now,' says I, 'gents, I'll give you until that bit of bark passes my line, to bite in, and if you don't think proper to do it in that time, you may breakfast as you can-I'll not play the waiting-boy any longer.' Well, the picee of bark got right off against my line without my getting so much as a nibble, and I begun wind up; but I hadn't got more'n a foot or so o' the line outer the water, when I felt something give me a smart tug. At first I thought it might be a crab or an oyster-shell that I'd hooked, but presently my line begun to straighten under a strong, steady pull, and then I know'd what was about. I give one sangorous jerk, and the dance commenced."

"What was it—a drum ?" inquired old "Blair," a little eagerly.

"Yes, a drum, and a regular serouger, at that. I wish you had only been there, Lewis, to see the fun. Of all the hard fish to eonquer, that ever I took in hand, that ehap was the Major. I got him alongside at last, though, and lifted him in. I then run a rope through his gills, and sent him overboard agin, makin' the two eends of the line

ough, orce--rrows seems at the umed ead of h day to the y my gents e day eend over rning ction. hing. vould vould d get Devil ith a that stake was ed a

fast to a staple in the stern o' the boat, just behind me.

"Well, this put me in first-rate spirits, and out went my line agin in the twinklin' of an eye. Before it had time to touch the bottom, it was jerked through my hand for the matter of a yard or so, and then cum another interestin' little squabble. Just as I got that chap to the top o' the water, 'way went t'other line !"

"My patience !" exclaimed old "Blair," who had probably never taken a drum in the whole course of his life, "two goin' at once ?"

"Yes, two at once."

"And did you save 'em both, Mr. Harris ?"

"Save 'em !" said Billy ; "did you ever know me to lose a fish arter I'd once struck him ?"

"Well, exceptin' that big rock this mornin'," replied "Blair," as a scarcely perceptible smile crept over his ebony visage, "I don't remember as I ever did."

"But that, you know, was the fault o' the hook the beard wasn't quite long enough," said Billy. "But to come back to the drums," he continued, quickly. "In about three hours from the time I staked down, I had no less than thirty-nine fine fish

BILLY HARRIS.

st behind

and out ye. Bes jerked l or so, quabble. er, 'way

ho had

,,

know

nin'," erept I ever

ok— "But ekly. aked fish floating at the cend o' my little corner; so I concluded that I'd just up stake, and make a push for the narrows.

"" But how am I to get the drums along ?' said I to myself; 'that's the next question. If I take 'em in the boat, I shall be swamped to a certainty; and if I undertake to tow 'em straight up the river, it's a school o' pilchers to a single crocus that I'm run away with.'

"A'ter debating the matter for a little while with myself, I concluded that I'd just shove in quietly towards the land, until I got into schoal water, and then follow the shore. So I bent over as easy as I could, pulled up the stake, and commenced shoving along; but no sooner did the drums feel themselves moving through the water, than they turned tack, and, with a flirt of their tails, dashed smack off down the river, like so many terrified colts."

"Thar, bless the Lord !" ejaculated old "Blair," suddenly rising from his seat, and then resuming it again.

"My first thought," continued Billy, "was to cut the rope, and let the whole batch of 'em go; but on turning round for that purpose, I found that the stern of the boat was buried so low in the water, that a little stream was beginning to run

over the top; so I jist travelled to the other end of the boat, and tried to bear down. But the thing wasn't to be done so easy. The drums had taken the bit between their teeth, and were pullin' down with a regular forty-horse power. Seeing no other way of saving myself from the crabs, I just got a-straddle o' the boat, and worked my way backwards, until I reached the last half inch o' the bow, and there I sot, with my legs dangling in the water, 'till the gents begun to cool down, and come to the top. By this time we had got over Cobb Ber, and the, drums were looking straight up the Potomac. I never knowed how to account for it, but just then a queer notion struck me :

""Spose, now,' said I, to myself, 'I was to take these chaps in hand, and drive 'em to Alexandri'; wouldn't it be something to talk about when I got back !'

"The thing sorter pleased me, and I determined to try it, come what might of it. So I reached down, and got holt o' my drum-line, and carefully doubled it. I then got down into the boet, and crawled along on my hands and knees to the other eend o' the corner, where the drums were, and looked over. Finding that they were all moving along quietly, I tied my line to the two eends o' the

BILLY HARRIS.

rope that they were fastened with, and then cut the rope loose from the staple. This made the reins about twenty-five yards long, but I only let out about one-half ov 'em. I was afraid, you see, if I give the gents too much play room, that they might get into tantrums, and give me more trouble. Seeing, arter a while, though, that I could manage 'em pretty well, I just wound the line round my left hand, picked up my angel rop for a whip, took my seat in the stern of the boat, and told 'em to travel. And didn't they travel ! I wish you could only have seen me, Lewis. Old Neption, that Mr. ----, there, sometimes tells about, wasn't a eircumstance. I had a thundering big red drum in the lead, and nineteen as pretty matches o' black ones following after, as ever a man could wish to look at; and they all moved along as nicely as so many well-broke carriage-horses. It's true, a chap would sometimes become a little fractious, like, and sheer off towards the Ma'yland or Virginny shere, but I'd just fetch a draw on t'other tack, and give him a slight touch with the rod near the back in, and he'd fall into line agin as beautiful as could be. Well, Lewis, to make a long story short, it was about ten o'clock in the day when I took the gentlemen in hand, and by three hours by the sun that

end of thing taken d taken d taken d taken d taken o other ast got backbackt backt come b Bar, Potot, but

o take ndri'; I got

nined ached efully , and other and oving , the

evening, I pitched the reins over one o' the posts on the Alexandri' wharf. A crowd o' people had collected together to see me land, and as the thing ov a man's drivin' fish to market seemed to tickle 'em, I soon sold out my whole team, at a dollar and a half a head. I at first thought of holding on to about half a dozen ov 'em to travel home with ; but as I expected they were pretty well tired out, and the wind happened to be fair, I bought me a sail, laid in a supply ov eatables, and a jug of the best old rye that ever tickled a man's throat" (a slight working, of old "Blair's" mouth was here perceptible), "and at day-break the next morning was snoozing it away nicely under my own shingles at home."

"Didn't you see no steam-boats, nor nothin', on your way up, Mr. Harris?" inquired old "Blair."

"Oh ycs," said Billy. "Bout twenty miles this side o' Alexandri' I met the old Columbria, coming down under a full head o' steam. She was crowded with people, and as I passed close along by the wheel-house, and bowed my head to 'em, they all clapped their hands and hollored mightily. I hearn afterwards that the Captain, or somebody clse, had it all put in the papers, but I can't say from my

BILLY HARRIS.

271

own knowledge whether it was so or not. I also overtook two or three brigs, but didn't stop to talk —just give 'em a nod, and passed on.''

"My patience !" exclaimed old "Blair;" "well you was a travellin'."

"Just t'other side o' Nangem'y Reach, too," continued Billy, "I fell in with a sa'ey little pungy, that brushed up alongside, and seemed inclined to keep company. As the wind happened to freshen up just then, I couldn't get away from her no how; and the son of a blood of a eaptin kept bearing me in towards the land until he got me almost right upon a long bar before I know'd it. As the water was several feet deep at the eend of the bar, the pungy could pass right by it without touching; so I had either to cross the bar or go round the pungy. It was a desperate undertaking to try the bar, for 'bout a yard or so wide it was perfectly bare; but I couldn't think of being beat, so I just stood up in the boat, gathered the line well together in my hands, and with a whoop to the drums, rushed 'em at it."

"And did you *raily* cross it, Mr. Harris?" said "Blair," a little staggered.

"Without turning a shell," replied Billy. "And what became o' the pungy ?"

e posts ple had e thing b tickle lar and g on to h; but ut, and a sail, ne best slight erceptg was gles at

othin', d old

es this oming owded y the ey all hearn , had 1 my

"Why in a little while the wind died away, and she dropped behind, and I saw nothing more of her. I reckon it mad the captin open his eyes, though, to see the way I crossed the bar. But the greatest expl'it ov all was—"

"What, you unconscionable liar-what?" exclaimed I, determined to put a stop to any further drafts upon old "Blair's" credulity.

"Why, the one you was tellin' me t'other day 'bout old Neption's hitching his sca-horses to some big island or 'nother, and pulling it up by the roots, and towing it off with the people and all on it, and anchorin' it down in some other place that he liked better," was the unexpected rejoinder.

A reply was deemed unnecessary; and in a few minutes more the cheerful plash of the Bankhead spring was among the sounds we heard not.

YANKEE HOMESPUN.

7, and of her. ough, reatest

ex-

r day some y the all on that

few thead

XXII.

YANKEE HOMESPUN.

"WHEN I lived in Maine," said Uncle Ezra, "I helped to break up a new piece of ground: we got the wood off in the winter, and early in the spring we begun ploughing on't. It was so consarned rocky that we had to get forty yoke of oxen to one plough—we did faith—and I held that plough more'n a week; I thought I should die. It e'en a most killed me, I vow. Why, one day I was hold'n, and the plough hit a stump which measured just nine feet and a half through it—hard and sound white oak. The plough split it, and I was going straight through the stump when I happened to think it might snap together again, so I threw my VOL. I.

fect out, and had no sooner done this, than it snapped together, taking a smart hold of the seat of my pantaloons. Of course I was tight, but I held on to the plough-handles, and though the teamsters did all they could, that team of eighty oxen could not tear my pantaloons, nor cause me to let go my grip. At last though, after letting the cattle breathe, they gave another strong pull altogether, and the old stump came out about the quickest; it had monstrous long roots, too, let me tell you. My wife made the cloth for them pantaloons, and I havn't worn any other kind since."

The only reply made to this was: "I should have thought it would have come hard upon your suspenders."

"Powerful hard."

XXIII.

THE INDEFATIGABLE BEAR-HUNTER.

In my round of practice, I occasionally meet with men whose peculiarities stamp them as belonging to a class composed only of themselves. So different are they in appearance, habits, taste, from the majority of mankind, that it is impossible to classify them, and you have therefore to set them down as queer birds "of a feather," that none resemble sufficiently to associate with.

I had a patient once who was one of these queer ones; gigantic in stature, uneducated, fearless of real danger, yet timorous as a child of superstitious perils, born literally in the woods, never having been in a city in his life, and his idea of one being

than it scat of I held amsters n could go my oreathe, and the it had 1. My and I

should on yo**ur**

T 2

that it was a place where people met together to make whiskey, and form plans for swindling country folks. To view him at one time, you would think him only a whiskey-drinking, bear-fat-loving mortal; at other moments, he would give vent to ideas, proving that beneath his rough exterior there ran a fiery eurrent of high enthusiastic ambition.

It is a favourite theory of mine, and one that I am fond of consoling myself with, for my own insignificance, that there is no man born who is not eapable of attaining distinction, and no occupation that does not contain a path leading to fame. To bide our time is all that is necessary. I had expressed this view in the hearing of Mik-hoo-tah, for so was the object of this sketch called, and it seemed to ehime in with his feelings exactly. Born in the woods, and losing his parents early, he had forgotten his real name, and the bent of his genius inelining him to the slaying of bears, he had been given, even when a youth, the name of Mik-hoo-tah, signifying "the grave of bears," by his Indian associates and admirers.

To glance in and around his eabin, you would have thought that the place had been selected for ages past by the bear tribe to yield up their spirits

in, so numerous were the relies. Little chance, I ween, had the cold air to whistle through that hut, so thickly was it tapestried with the soft, downy hides, the darkness of the surface relieved occasionally by the skin of a tender fawn, or the shorthaired irascible panther. From the joists depended bear-hams and tongues innumerable, and the ground without was literally white with bones. Ay, he was a bear-hunter, in its most comprehensive sense-the chief of that vigorous band, whose occupation is nearly gonc-crushed beneath the advancing strides of romance-destroying civilization. When his horn sounded-so tradition ran-the bears began to draw lots to see who should die that day, for painful experience had told them the usclessness of all endeavouring to escape. The "Big Bear of Arkansas" would not have given him an hour's extra work, or raised a fresh wrinkle on his already care-corrugated brow. But, though almost daily imbruing his hands in the blood of Bruin, Mik-hoo-tah had not become an impious or cruel-hearted man. Such was his piety, that he never killed a bear without getting down on his knees-to skin it-and praying to be d-ned if it warn't a buster; and such his softness of heart, that he often wept when he, by mistake, had killed

ether to country 1 think ng moro ideas, re ran a

e that I is not upation ne. To nad extah, for and it exactly. parents nd the slaying hen a g "the nd ad-

would ted for spirits

a suckling bear-depriving her poor offspring of a mother's care—and found her too poor to be eaten. So indefatigable had he become in his pursuit, that the bears bid fair to disappear from the face of the swamp, and be known to posterity only through the one mentioned in Scripture, that assisted Elisha to punish the impertinent children, when an accident occurred to the hunter, which raised their hopes of not being entirely exterminated.

One day, Mik happened to come unfortunately in contact with a stray grizzly fellow, who, doubtless in the indulgence of an adventurous spirit, had wandered away from the Rocky Mountains, and formed a league for mutual protection with his black and more effeminate brethren of the swamp. Mik saluted him, as he approached, with an ounce ball in the forehead, to avenge half a dozen of his best dogs, who lay in fragments around; the bullet flattened upon his impenetrable skull, merely infuriating the monster, and before Mik could reload, it was upon him. Seizing him by the leg, it bore him to the ground, and ground the limb to But before it could attack a more vital atoms. part, the knife of the dauntless hunter had cloven its heart and it dropped dead upon the bleeding

form of its slayer, in which condition they were shortly found by Mik's comrade Making a litter of branches, they placed Mik upon it, and proceeded with all haste to their camp, sending one of the company by a near cut for me, as I was the nearest physician. When I reached their temporary shelter, I found Mik doing better than I could have expected, with the exception of his wounded leg, and that, from its crushed and mutilated condition, I saw would have to be amputated immediately, of which I informed Mik. As I expected, he opposed it vehemently ; but I convinced him of the impossibility of saving it, assuring him if it not amputated he would certainly were die, and appealed to his good sense to grant permission, which he did at last. The next difficulty was to procure amputating instruments, the rarity of surgical operations, and the generally slender purse of the "Swamp Doctor," not justifying him in purchasing expensive instruments. A couple of bowie-knives, one ingeniously hacked and filed into a saw-a tourniquet made of a belt and a piece of stick-a gun-screw converted for the time into a tenaculum-and some buckskin slips for ligatures, completed my case of instruments for any utation. The city physician may smile at

ing of a be eaten. pursuit, the face ity only c, that hildren, which externi-

unately oubtless it, had is, and ith his swamp. 1 ounce 1 of his bullet ely inreload, it bore mb to e vital eloven eeding

this recital, but I assure him many a more difficult operation than the amputation of a leg, has been performed by his humble brother in the "swamp," with far more simple means than those I have mentioned. The preparations being completed, Mik refused to have his arms bound, and commenced singing a bear-song; and throughout the whole operation, which was necessarily tedious, he never uttered a groan, or missed a single stave. The next day, I had him conveyed by easy stages to his pre-emption; and tending assiduously, in the course of a few weeks, he had recovered sufficiently for me to cease attentions. I made him a wooden leg, which answered a good purpose; and with a sigh of regret for the spoiling of such a good hunter, I struck him from my list of patients.

A few months passed over and I heard nothing more of him. Newer, but not brighter, stars were in the ascendant, filling with their deeds the clanging trump of bear-killing fame, and, but for the quantity of bear-blankets in the neighbouring cabins, and the painful absence of his usual present of bear-hams, Mik-hoo-tah bid fair to suffer that fate most terrible in aspiring ambitionists—forgetfulness during life. It was near sunset when I

arrived at home from a long wearisome semi-rideand-swim through the swamp. Receiving a negative to my inquiry whether there were any new calls, I was felicitating myself upon a quiet night beside my tidy bachelor hearth, undisturbed by crying children, babbling women, or amorous eats-the usual accompaniments of married lifewhen, like a poor henpecked Benedict erying for peace when there is no peace, I was doomed to disappointment. Hearing the splash of a paddle in the bayou running before the door, I turned my head towards the bank, and soon beheld, first the tail of a coon, next his body, a human face, and, the top of the bank being gained, a full-proportioned form clad in the garments which, better than any printed label, wrote him down raftsman, trapper, bear-hunter. He was a messenger from the indefatigable bear-hunter, Mik-hoo-tah. Asking him what was the matter, as soon as he could get the knots untied, which two-thirds drunkenness had made in his tongue, he informed me, to my sincere regret, that Mik went out that morning on a bearhunt, and in a fight with one had got his leg broke all to flinders, if possible worse than the other, and that he wanted me to come quickly. Getting into the canoe, which awaited me, I wrapped myself in

difficult as been wamp," I have pleted, l comout the ous, he stave. stages sly, in d suffihim a e; and uch a of pa-

othing s were elangor the puring resent that orgetnen I

my blanket, and yielding to my fatigue, was soon fast asleep. I did not awaken until the canoe striking against the bank, as it landed at Mik's pre-emption, nearly threw me in the bayou, and entirely succeeded with regard to my half-drun! 'm paddler, who-like the sailor that circummavigated the world, and then was drowned in a puddlehole in his own garden-had escaped all the perils of the tortuous bayon to be pitched overboard when there was nothing to do but step out and tie the dug-out. Assisting him out of the water, we proecceded to the house, when, to my indignation, I learnt that the drunken messenger had given me the long trip for nothing, Mik only wanting me to make him a new wooden leg, the old one having been completely demolished that morning.

I would have returned that night, but the distance was too great for one fatigued as I was, so I had to content myself with such accommodations as Mik's cabin afforded, which, to one blessed like myself with the happy faculty of ready adaptation to circumstances, was not a very difficult task.

I was surprised to perceive the change in Mik's appearance. From nearly a giant he had wasted to a mere huge bony frame-work ; the skin of his face

clung tightly to the bones, and showed nothing of those laughter-moving features that were wont to adorn his visage; only his eye remained unchanged, and it had lost none of its brillianey—the flint had lost none of its fire.

"What on earth is the matter with you, Mik? I have never seen any one fall off so fast; yon have wasted to a skelcton—surely you must have the consumption."

"Do you think so, Doc? I'll soon show you whether the old bellows has lost any of its force !" and hopping to the door, which he threw wide open, he gave a death-hug rally to his dogs, in such a loud and piercing tone, that I imagined a steam-whistle was being discharged in my ear, and for several moments could hear nothing distinetly.

"That will do! stop!" I yelled, as I saw Mik drawing in his breath preparatory to another effort of his vocal strength;" I am satisfied you have not got consumption; but what has wasted you so, Mik? Surely you ain't in love?"

"Love ! pooh ! you don't suppose, Doc, even if I was 'tarmined to make a cussed fool of myself, that there is any gal in the swamp that could stand that

as soon canoe Mik's u, and run' m wigated onddleperils l when tie the e proion, I ne the me to naving

e dis-, so I ations d like adapfficult

Mik's ed to face

hug, do you ?" and catching up a huge bull-dog, who lay basking himself by the fire, he gave him such a squeeze that the animal yelled with pain, and for a few moments appeared dead. "No, Doe, it's grief, pure scrrur, sorrur, Doe ! when I looks at what I is now and what I used to be ! Jes think, Doc, of the fust hunter in the swamp having his sport spilte, like bar-meat in summer without salt ! Jes think of a man standin' up one day and blessing old Master for having put bar in ercation, and the next eussing high heaven and low h-ll 'cause he couldn't 'sist in puttin' them out ! Warn't it enough to bring tears in the eyes of an Injun tater, much less take the fat off a bar-hunter? Doe, I fell off like 'simmons arter frost, and folks as doubted me, needn't had asked whether I war 'ceitful or not, for they could have seed plum threw me! The bar and painter got so saucy that they'd eum to the tother side of the bayou and see which could talk the impudentest !

"'Don't you want some bar-meat or painter blanket?' they'd ask; 'bars is monstrous fat, and painter's hide is mighty warm !'

"Oh! Doc, I was a miserable man! The sky warn't blue for me, the sun war always cloudy, and

the shade-trees gin no shade for me. Even the dogs forgot me, and the little children quit coming and asking:

"'Please, Mr. Bar-Grave, cotch me a young bar or a painter kitten.'

"Doc, the tears would cum in my eyes, and the hot blood would come biling up from my heart, when I'd hobble out of a sundown and hear the boys tell, as they went by, of the sport they'd had that day, and how the bar fit 'fore he was killed, and how fat he war arter he was slayed. Long arter they was gone, and the whip-poor-will had eat up their voices, I would sit out there on the old stump, and think of the things that used to hold the biggest place in my mind when I was a boy, and p'raps sense I've bin a man.

"I'd heard tell of distinction and fame, and people's names never dying, and how Washington and Franklin, and Clay and Jackson, and a heap of political dicshunary-folks, would live when their big hearts had crumbled down to a rifle-charge of dust; and I begun, too, to think, Doe, what a pleasant thing it would be to know folks a million years off would talk of me like them, and it made me 'tarmine to 'stinguish myself, and have my

ill-dog, ve him in, and oc, it's oks at think, ing his t salt ! lessing nd the ise he n't it tater, Doc, I ks as war threw hey'd which

uinter , and

c sky , and

name put in a book with a yaller kiver. I warn't a genns, Doc, I nude that, nor I warn't dieshunary : so I detarmined to strike out in a new track for glory, and 'title myself to be called the 'bearhunter of Ameriky.' Doc, my heart jumpt up, and I belted my hunting-shirt tighter for fear it would lepe out when I fust spoke them words out loud.

"'The bar-hunter of Ameriky !' Doc, you know whether I war ernin' the name when I war ruined. There is not a child, white, black, Injun, or nigger, from the Arkansas line to Trinity, but what has heard of me, and I were happy when"-here a tremor of his voice and a tear glistening in the glare of the fire told the old fellow's emotion-"when-but les take a drink-Doe, I found I was dying-I war gettin' weaker and weaker-I nude your truck warn't what I needed, or I'd sent for A bar-hunt war the medsin that my systum you. required, a fust-class bar-hunt, the music of the dogs, the fellers a screaming, the cane poppin', the rifles erackin', the bar growlin', the fight hand to hand, slap goes his paw, and a dog's-hide hangs on one cane and his body on another, the knife glistenin' and then goin' plump up to the handle in his

I warn't hunary; rack for 'bearopt up, fear it rds out

kuow ruined. nigger, at has here a in the tion-I was nude nt for ystum of the ', the nd to gs on glisn his

heart! Oh! Doe, this was what I needed, and I swore, since death were huggin' me, any how, I mite as well feel his last grip in a bar-hunt.

"I seed the boys goin' long one day, and haled them to wait awhile, as I believed I would go along too. I war frade if I kept out of a hunt much longer I wood get outen practis. They laughed at me, thinkin' I war jokin'; for wat cood a siek, old, one-legged man do in a bar-hunt? how cood he get threw the swamp, and vines, and canes, and backwater? and s'pose he mist the bar, how war he to get outen the way?

"But I war 'tarmined on goin'; my dander was up, and I swore I wood go, tellin' them if I coodent travel 'bout much, I could take a stand. Seein' it war no use tryin' to 'swade me, they saddled my poney, and off we started. I felt better right off. I knew I cuddent do much in the chase, so I told the fellers I would go to the cross-path stand, and wate for the bar, as he would be sarten to cum by thar. You have never seed the cross-path stand, Doe. It's the singularest place in the swamp. It's rite in the middle of a canebrake, thicker than har on a bar-hide, down in a deep sink, that looks like the devil had cummenst diggin' a skylite for his pre-emption. I knew it war a dangerous place for

a well man to go in, much less a onc-leg cripple; but I war 'tarmined that time to give a deal on the dead-wood, and play my hand out. The boys gin me time to get to the stand, and then cummenst the drive. The bar seemed 'tarmined on disappinting me, for the fust thing I heard of the dogs and bar, they was outen hearing. Everything got quict, and I got so wrathy at not being able to foller up the chase, that I cust till the trees cummenst shedding their leaves and small branches, when I herd them lumbrin' back, and I nude they war makin' to me. I primed old 'bar death' fresh, and rubbed the frizin, for it war no time for rifle to get snappin'. Thinks I, if I happen to miss, I'll try what virtue there is in a knifewhen, Doc, my knife war gone. Oh ! bar, for God's sake have a soft head, and die easy, for I can't run !

"Doc, you've hearn a bar bustin' threw a eanebrake, and know how near to a harrycane it is. I almost eummenst dodgin' the trees, thinkin' it war the best in the shop one a comin', for it beat the loudest thunder ever I heard; that ole bar did, comin' to get his death from an ole one-legged cripple, what had slayed more of his brethren than his nigger foot had ever made trax in the mud.

THE INDEFATIGABLE BEAR-HUNTER. 289

Doe, he heerd a monstrus long way ahead of the dogs. I warn't skeered, but I must own as I had but one shot, an' no knife, I wud have prefurd they had been eloser. But here he cum ! he barbig as a bull-boys off h-llwards-dogs no .' in --no knife-but one shot---and only one leg that cood run !

"The bar 'peered s'prised to see me standin' ready for him in the openin'; for it war currently reported 'mong his brethren that I war either dead, or no use for bar. I thought fust he war skeered; and, Doc, I b'leve he war, till he cotch a sight of my wooden leg, and that toch his pride, for he knew he would be hist outen every she bear's company, cf he run from a poor, sickly, one-lcggcd cripple, so on he cum, a small river of slobber pourin' from his mouth, and the blue smoke curlin' outen his ears. I tuck good aim at his left, and let drive. The ball struck him on the cycbrow, and glanced off, only stunnin' him for a moment, jes givin' me time to club my rifle, an' on he kum, as fierce as old grizzly. As he got in reach, I gin him a lick 'cross the temples, brakin' the stock in fifty pieces, an' knockin' him senseless. I struv to foller up the lick, when, Doc, I war fast-my timber toe had run inter the ground, and I cuddent VOL. I. U

cripple ; on the oys gin mmenst appintgs and ng got able to s cumanches. le they death' me for oen to nifer, for for I

caneis. I it war at the did, egged than mud.

git out, though I jerked hard enuf almost to bring my thigh out of joint. I stuped to unscrew the infurnal thing, when the bar cum too, and cum at me agen. Vim ! I tuck him over the head, and, cochunk, he keeled over. Oh ! but I cavorted and pitched. Thar war my wust enemy, watin' for me to giv him a finisher, an' I cuddent git at him. I'd cummense unscrewin' lcg-here cum bar-vim-cochunk-he'd fall out of reach-and, Doc, I cuddent git to him. I kept workin' my body round, so as to unserew the leg, and keep the bar off till I cood 'complish it, when jes as I tuck the last turn, and got loose from the pesky thing, here eum bar, more venimous than ever, and I nude that war death to one out, and comin' shortly. I let him get close, an' then cum down with a perfect tornado on his head, as I thought; but the old villain had learnt the dodge-the barrel jes struck him on the side of the head, and glanst off, slinging itself out of my hands 'bout twenty feet 'mongst the thick cane, and thar I war in a fix surc. Bar but little hurt-no gun-no knife-no dogsno frens-no chance to climb-an' only one leg that cood run. Doe, I jes cummenst makin' 'pologies to ole Master, when an idee struck me. Doc. did you ever see a piney woods nigger pullin' at a

THE INDEFATIGABLE BEAR-HUNTER. 291

sassafras root? or a suckin' pig in a tater patch arter the big yams? You has! Well, you can 'magin how I jurkt at that wudden leg, for it war the last of pea-time with mc, sure, if I didn't rise 'fore bar did. At last they both cum up, 'bout the same time, and I braced myself for a death struggle.

"We fit all round that holler! Fust I'd foller bar, and then bar would chase me! I'd make a lick, he'd fend off, and showin' a set of teeth that no doctor, 'eept natur, had ever wurkt at, cum tearin' at me! We both 'gan to git tired, I heard the boys and dogs cumin', so did bar, and we were both anxshus to bring the thing to a close 'fore they cum up, though I wuddent thought they were intrudin' ef they had cum up some time afore.

"I'd worn the old leg pretty well off to the second jint, when, jest 'fore I made a lick, the noise of the boys and dogs cummin' sorter confused bar, and he made a stumble, and bein' off his guard I got a fair lick! The way that bar's flesh giv in to the soft impresshuns of that leg war an honour to the mederkal perfeshun for having invented sich a weepun! I hollered—but you have heered me holler an' I won't describe it—I had whipped a bar in a fair hand to hand fight—me, an old, sickly,

to bring erew the nd cum e head, cavorted , watin' nt git at e cum h-and, ny body the bar I tuek y thing, and I shortly. with a but the rel jes anst off, ity feet ix sure. dogsone leg ' 'polo-Doc,

in' at a

v 2

onc-legged bar-hunter! The boys cum up, and, when they seed the ground we had fit over, they swore they would hav thought, 'stead of a bar-fight, that I had been cuttin' cane and deadenin' timber for a corn-patch, the sile war so worked up, they then handed me a knife to finish the work.

"Doe, les lieker, it's a dry talk-when will you make me another leg? for bar-meat is not over plenty in the cabin, and I feel like tryin' another !"

A RIDE ON THE BACK OF A BUFFALO. 293

XXIV.

COLONEL CROCKETT'S RIDE ON THE BACK OF A BUFFALO.

About ten years ago I fell in with a camp of Konzas, a good piece off the north fork of the Canadian. The Injuns a kyind a sorter give me a sorter tanyard grin, and the old chief specially puckered up his pictur like a green persimmon; but there were three raal roarers from Salt River with me, so I didn't care a pieayoon if it cum to skulpin. Besides I was tetotaciously tired, and I slepp so sound that I wish my rifle may hang fire for ever if I don't think it would have took something rougher than an earthquake to wake me. So I lay till after daylite, and then one of me comrades

up, and, er, they par-fight, i' timber ked up, ish the

is not e tryin'

shook me, to tell me the Injun boys had found a huraah's neest. I took up old Kill-devil, and out I went, and about a hundred yards from the camp there war an old buffalo bull with a hundred little screeching imps about him, with their bows and arrows. They'd stuck so many arrows in him that he looked as thorny as a honey locus or a porkypine; but they hadn't got deep enough to touch the rite spot. First the old Turk would go arter one full chizzle; but then another would stick an arro into his posterity, saving your presence, and round he would turn and arter the little torment like an ate-horse baggage waggin. I railly pitied the old cretur, and sez I, "It are railly a shame to let this uncircumsised Fillistin defy the army of Israel in this ridiculous way. I'll let him know there's a warrant out arter him," and I wur gwine to blaze away; but an old Injun kort me elbow, and axed me if it were the way in Kentuck to hinder the children from vaving a little dust of diversion that did no harm to no one.

"Truth are the truth," sez I, "if an Injun do speak it, and my sarvis to you for the complement."

After a wile the old devil's baby of a bull laid down, for he'd lost a purty smart chance of blood,

A RIDE ON THE BACK OF A BUFFALO. 295

and what doz one of the b'ys do, but gits astraddle on his back. The way he riz up warn't slow, and off he sot as if the prairie were afire behind him. I've a notion the b'y never rode so sharp a rail before as that bull's hump.

The old Injun the b'y belonged to wur as white as a lump of chalk for fear his b'y would be killed, and he bangs away at the bull and hits him in the belly, for he wur afraid of breaking the by's leg if he squinted at the heart. That maid the cretur as ugly as a copperhead in July, and he takes arter the old hero like a whole team of thunderbolts.

"Run ! run, father !" screeches the young varmint to the old one, "or Γ !" he down on ye like a falling star," and I begun to see the old one was in danger pretty eonsiderably much.

So I sung out to the b'y to raze his leg, eause it kivered the critter's heart, and I wish I may be shot if he didn't do it as cool as if I held the breech of the rifle at him and not the muzzle, but that's the nature of an Injun. Bang goes old Kill-devil and down eomes old bull-beef; but the b'y couldn't walk for a week, and he kyind of thort he'd never ride bairbacked on a buffalo agin, without he seed some special 'easion.

found a nd out I the camp red little ows and him that a porkyto touch go arter stick an nee, and torment ly pitied shame to army of m know gwine to ow, and nder the ion that

ijun do comple-

ull laid f blood,

XXV.

COLONEL CROCKETT'S ADVENTURE WITH A GRIZZLY BEAR.

You may say what you please, and be hanged to you, Mr. Stranger, about your hamycondy, the great terrificacious sarpint of Seelon, in South Ameriky, and your rale Bengal tiger from Afriky. Both on 'cm heated to a white heat, and welded into one, would be no part of a priming to a grizzly bear of the Rocky Mountains. He'd chaw up your roonosseros, and your lion, and your tiger, as small as cut tobacco, for breakfast, and pick his teeth with the bones. The cretur's rale grit, and don't mind fire no more than sugar plums, and none of your wild beastessers can say that for themselves.

ADVENTURE WITH A GRIZZLY BEAR. 297

I've killed one or two on 'em myself, which ar not a thing many suckers can boast on, tho' they are pretty good at scalping Injuns. I was delightfully skeered by the fust I ever saw—no, that ar a lie, tho' I say it myself: Davy Crockett was never skeered by anything but a female woman; but it ar a first that I war tetotaciously consarned for my life.

You see it war when I war young I went to massacree the buffaloes on the head of Little Great Small Deep Shallow Big Muddy River, with my nigger b'y Doughboy, what I give three hundred dollars for. I'd been all day, till now, vagabondizing about the prairie, without seeing an atom of a buffalo, when I seed one grazing in the rushes, on the edge of a pond, and a crusty old batchelder he was. He war a thousand year old at least, for his hide were all kivered with skars, and he had as much beard as would do all the dandies I've seen in Broadway for whiskers and mustashes a hull year. His eyes looked like two holes burnt in a blanket, or two bullets fired into a stump; and I see he was a cross cantankerous feller, what coodent have no cumfort of his life bekays he war too quarrelsome. If there's ennything Davy Crockett's remarkable for, it's for his tender feelings, speshally toward dum

GRIZZLY

nged to dy, the South Afriky. welded grizzly p your s small teeth don't one of selves.

ercturs; and I thort it would be a marcy to take away his life, seeing it war onny a torment to him, and he hadent no right to live, no how. So I ereeps toward him like a garter snake through the grass, tralein Kill-devil arter me. I war a going to tickle him a little about the short ribs, jest to make him feel amiable, when out jumps a great bear, as big as Kongress Hall, out of the rushes, and lights upon the old Jew like a grey-winged plover. He only hit him one blow, but that war a side winder. I wish I may be kicked to death by grasshoppers, if he didn't tare out five of his ribs, and laid his heart and liver all bare. I kinder sorter pitted the old feller when I see him brought to such an untimely eend, and I didn't somehow think the bear done the thing that war right, for I always does my own skalping, and no thanks to interlopers. So, sez I:

"I'm a eivil man, Mr. Bear, saving your presence, and I won't eome for to go to give you no insolatious language; but I'll thank you, when we meet again, not to disremember the old saying, but let every man skin his own skunks."

And with that I insinnivated a ball slap through his hart.

By the ghost of the great mammoth of Big Bone

ADVENTURE WITH A GRIZZLY BEAR. 299

Licks, your'd have thort, by the way he nashed his teeth, I'd a spoken sumthing onpleasant to him. His grinders made a noise jest as if all creation war sharpening cross-cut saws by steam-power, and he war down upon me like the whole Missouri on a sand-bar.

There's no more back out in Davy Crockett than thar ar go-ahead with the Bunker Hill Monument, and so I give him a sogdologer over his coco-nut with the barrel of old Kill-devil that sot him a konsidering, and he thort better on it, and sot off after Doughboy as if the devil had kicked him on eend. It's true Doughboy slipped a ball into his ampersand jest as I struck him; but that war not what turned him; I grinned him out a countenance, so he thort it war safer to make his breakfast on Doughboy than me, which war a thing onereditable to his taste, seeing I war a white man and he only a nigger.

Well, I hadn't time to load my iron before he gathered upon Doughboy like a Virginny blood mear, and the nigger give himself up for a gone sucker, and fainted away. The bear got up to him jest as I war putting down my ball, and I expected to see him swaller the b'y without greasing; but he no sooner smelt of him than he turned up his nose in disgust, as Isaae Hill did when Mr. Upham

to take to him, So I igh the going to to make ocar, as d lights er. He winder. oppers, aid his ted the ieh an nk the always lopers.

ur pre-70u no 1en we g, but

rough

; Bone

hosswipt him, and run away howling as if his delicacy was hugaceously shocked.

By this time I felt most inticingly wolfy and savagerous, and I jest giv him a hint that no man could neglect that it war best to turn in his tracks, and I waited for him jest on the edge of Little Great Small Deep Shallow Big Muddy. He pitched inter me like the piston of a steam-injun, and we both rolled into the drink together. Onluckily for him I didn't lose holt of Kill-devil, and when he raised his head and tried to get over his astonishment, I elapt the barrel right across his neek to shove his visnomy under water. I'll be shot with a packsaddle without benefit of elargy if the ridiculous fool didn't help me himself, for he elapped both hands on the cends of the barrel and pulled away as if it war a pleasure to him. I had nuthing to do but hold on to the stock and float alongside of him till he war drowned.

Don't you come for to say I'm telling the least of a lie, for every fool knows a grizzly bear will live an hour with a ball through his heart, if so be he's onny mad enuff.

THE BEAR AND THE SWALLOWS. 301

XXVI.

COLONEL CROCKETT, THE BEAR AND THE SWALLOWS,

PEOPLE tell a great many silly stories about swallows. Some say that if you kill one your cows will give bloody milk, and others tell as how they fly away in the fall and come back again in the spring, when the leaves of the white oaks are jest as big as a mowses car. Agin, thar ar some that tell how they keep Christmas and New Year's among the little fishes, at the bottom of some pond; but you may tell all them that sez so they are dratted fools, and don't know nothing about the matter. Swallows sleep all winter in the holler of some old rotten sycamore, and I'll tell you how I come to find it out.

s if his

olfy and no man s tracks, f Little pitehed and we kily for vhen he stonishneek to ot with ridicuelapped pulled uthing ngside

e least ill live be he's

I war out airly in the spring with my rifle on the banks of the Tennessee, making up my opinion about matters and things in general, when all of a sudden I heard a clap of thunder, and that sot me a thinking. "Now," sez I, "if I war to go home and tell of that, the boys would think me a liar, if they didn't dare to call me so; for who ever heard of such a thing as thunder under a clear sky of a bright spring day!" And with that I looked up, and agin I heerd the thunder, but it war not thunder anyhow I could fix it; for a hull swarm of swallors came bodily out of an old hollow sycamore, and it war the noise they made with the flapping of their wings.

Now I thought to myself that them ar little varmints war doing some mischief in the tree, and that it war my duty to see into it; for you see just then I felt hugeously grandiferous; for the nabors had made me a Justus Pease. So I cut down a saplin' with my knife, and set it agin the tree, and clim' up like a squirrel; for you know a sycamore has a smooth bark. As I war bending over the edge of the holler to look down, the saplin' broke under me, and trying to eatch at something I lost my balance, and fell down into the tree head-foremust. When I got to the bottom I found myself

THE BEAR AND THE SWALLOWS.

303

a little the nastiest critter ever you saw, on account of the swallows' dung, and how to get ont I didn't know; for the hole war deep, and when I looked up I could see the stars ont of the top. Presently I put my hand into something as soft as a featherbed, and I heerd an awfnl growling. But it war only an old bar I woke out of his winter nap, and I ont batcher to see which war the best man. But the kritter war clean amazed, and seemed to like my room better than my company, and made a bolt to get out of the scrape most cowardly.

"Hollo, stranger !" sez I; "we don't part company without having a fair shake for a fite ;" and so, saving your presence, I clenched hold both his pos-But finding the hair war like to give way, terities. I got hold of his stump of a tail with my teeth, and then I had him fast enough. But still he kept on elim'ing up the holler, and I begun to sorter like the idee; for you know he couldn't get up without pulling me up arter him. So when he begun to get tired, I quickened his pace with an awful fundamental poke with my butcher, jest by way of a gentle hint. Before long we got to the top of the tree, and then I got to the ground quicker than he did, seeing he come down tale foremust, I got my shooting iron to be ready for him. But he kinder

rifle on opinion a all of hat sot to go ink me or who nder a h that er, but for a un old made

little e, and e just abors own a , and more r the oroke [lost forcyself

seemed to got enough of my company, and went off squeeling as if something ailed his hinder parts, which I thought a kind of eurious; for I've no opinion of a fellow that will take a kiek, much less such usage as I give him. However, I let him go, for it would be onmanly to be onthankful for the sarvis he done me, and for all I know he's alive yet. And it war not the only thing I had to thank him for, I had a touch of the toothache before, and the bite I got at his tale eured me entirely. I've never had it since, and I can recommend it to all people that has the toothache to chew two inches of a bear's tail. It's a sartin curc. Thar ar a wicked sight of vartue in bear's grease, as I know by my own experience.

A PRETTY PREDICAMENT.

305

XXVII.

A PRETTY PREDICAMENT.

WHEN I was a big boy, that had jist begun to go a galling, I got astray in the woods one arternoon; and being wandering about a good deel, and got pretty considerable soaked by a grist of rain, I sot down on to a stump, and begun to wring out my leggin's, and shake the drops off of my raccoon eap.

Whilst I was on the stump, I got kind of sleepy, and so laid my head back in the erotch of a young tree that growed behind me, and shot up my eyes. I had laid out of doors for many a night before, with a sky blanket over me—so I got to sleep pretty soon, and fell to snoring most beauti-VOL. I. X

nd went off nder parts, or I've no much less act him go, ful for the hc's alive d to thank before, and rely. I've d it to all o inches of r a wicked now by my

ful. So somehow, or somehow else, I did not wake till near sundown ; and I don't know when I should have waked, had it not been for somebody tugging As soon as I felt this, though I wan't at my hair. more than half awake, I begun to feel to see if my thum' nail was on, as that was all the ammunition I had about me. I lay still, to see what the feller would be at. ' The first idee I had was that a cussed Ingun was fixing to take off my sealp; so I thought I'd wait till I begun to feel the pint of his knife scraping against the skin, and then I should have full proof agin him, and could jerk out his copper-coloured liver with the law all on my side. At last I felt such a hard twitch, that I roared right out, but when I found my head was squeezed so tight in the erotch that I could not get it out, I felt like a gone sucker. I felt raal ridiculous, I can assure you; so I began to talk to the varmint, and telled him to help me get my head out, like a man, and I would give him five dollars before I killed him.

At last my hair begun to come out by the roots, and then I was mad to be took advantage of in that way. I swore at the varmint, till the tree shed all its leaves, and the sky turned yaller. So, in a few minutes, I heerd a voice, and then a gall cum run-

A PRETTY PREDICAMENT,

not wake a I should y tugging h I wan't see if my aunition I the feller is that a alp; so I int of his I should k out his my side. ared right ueezed so it out, I ous, I ean nint, and it, like a before I

the roots, of in that shed all in a few cum running up, and axed what was the matter. She soon saw what was to pay, and telled me that the eagles were tearing out my hair to build nests with. I telled her I had endured more than a dead possum could stand already, and that if she would drive off the eagles, I would make her a present of an iron comb.

"That I will," says she; "for I am a she steamboat, and have doubled up a crocodile in my day."

So she pulled up a small sapling by the roots, and went to work as if she hadn't another minnit to She knocked down two of the varmints, and live. sercamed the rest out of sight. Then I telled her the predicament I was in ; and she said she would loosen the hold that the croteh had on my head. So she took and reached out her arm into a rattlesnake's hole, and pulled out three or four of them. She tied 'em awl together, and made a strong rope out of 'em. She tied one cend of the snakes to the top of one branch, and pulled as if she was trying to haul the multiplication table apart. The tightness about my head begun to be different altogether, and I hauled out my eocoa-nut, though I left a piece of one of my ears behind.

As soon as I was clear, I could not tell which

x 2

way to look for the sun, and I was afeared I should fall into the sky, for I did not know which way was up, and which way was down. Then I looked at the gal that had got me loose—she was a strapper: she was as tall as a sapling, and had an arm like a keel boat's tiller. So I looked at her like all wrath, and as she euni down from the tree, I says to her:

"I wish I may be utterly onswoggled if I don't know how to hate an Ingun or love a gal as well as any he this side of roaring river. I fell in love with three gals at onee at a log rolling, and as for tea squalls my heart never shut pan for a minuit at a time; so if you will marry me, I will forgive the tree and the eagles for your sake."

Then she turned as white as an egg-shell, and I seed that her heart was busting, and I run up to her, like a squirrel to his hole, and gave her a buss that sounded louder than a musket. So her spunk was all gone, and she took my arm as tame as a pigeon, and we eut out for her father's house. She complained that I hung too heavy on her arm, for I was enermost used up after laying so long between the branches. So she took up a stone that would weigh about fifty pound, and put it in her poeket on the other side to balance agin my weight, and so

A PRETTY PREDICAMENT.

I I should the way was looked at a strapper : arm like a e all wrath, I says to

l if I don't as well as a love with as for tea ninnit at a forgive the

hell, and I run up to her a buss her spunk tame as a ouse. She arm, for I ig between hat would pocket on ht, and so

she moved along as upright as a steamboat. She told me that her Sunday bonnet was a hornet's nest garnished with wolves' tails and eagles' feathers, and that she wore a bran new goun, made of a whole bear's-hide, the tail serving for a train. She said she could drink of the branch without a cup, could shoot a wild goose flying, and wade the Mississippii without wetting herself. She said she could not play on the plane, nor sing like a nightingale, but she could outscream a catamount and jump over her own shadow; she had good strong horse sense and new a woodchuck from a skunk. So I was pleased with her, and offered her all my plunder if she would let me split the differenee and call her Mrs. Crockett.

She kinder said she must insult her father before she went so fur as to marry. So she took me into another room to introduce me to another beau that she had. He was setting on the edge of a grindstone at the back part of the room with his heels on the mantel-piece! He had the skull-bone of a catamount for a snuff-box, and he was dressed like he had been used to seeing hard times. I got a side squint into one of his poekets, and saw it was full of eyes that had been gouged from people of my aequaintance. I knew my jig was up, for such a 10

feller could outcourt me, and I thort the gal brot me in on proppus to have a fight. So I turned off, and threatened to call agin; and I cut through the bushes like a pint of whiskey among forty mcn.

END OF VOL. I.

 \mathbf{E}

thi in fol of hat is fro

wit

res of the An mar

LONDON: Printed by Schulze and Co., 13, Poland Street. gal brot rned off, through ng forty

INTERESTING NEW WORKS

PUBLISHED BY

COLBURN ANL CO.,

13, GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET.

NEW EDITION OF THE LIVES OF THE QUEENS.

Now in course of publication, in Eight Monthly Octavo Volumes (comprising from 600 to 700 pages), price 12s. each, elegantly bound,

LIVES

OF THE

QUEENS OF ENGLAND.

BY AGNES STRICKLAND.

A New, Revised, and Cheaper Edition,

EMBELLISHED WITH PORTRAITS OF EVERY QUEEN.

BEAUTIFULLY ENGRAVED FROM THE MOST AUTHENTIC SOURCES.

In announcing the new, revised, and greatly augmented Edition of this important and interesting work, which has been considered unique in biographical literature, the publishers beg to direct attention to the following extract from the preface:—" A revised edition of the 'Lives of the Queens of England,' embodying the important collections which have been brought to light since the appearance cf earlier impressions, is now offered to the world, embellished with Portraits of every Queen, from authentic and properly verified sources. The series, commencing with the consort of William the Conqueror, occupies that most interesting and important period of our national chronology, from the death of the last monarch of the Anglo-Saxon line, Edward the Confessor, to the demise of the last sovereign of the royal house of Stuart, Queen Anne, and comprises therein thirty queens who have worn the crownmatrimonial, and four the regal diadem of this realm. We have related

в

COLBURN AND CO.'S NEW PUBLICATIONS.

the parentage of every queen, described her education, traced the influence of family connexions and national habits on her conduct, both public and private, and given a concise outline of the domestic, as well as the general history of her times, and its effects on her character, and we have done so with singleness of heart, unbiassed by selfish interests or narrow views. Such as they were in life we have endeavoured to portray them, both in good and ill, without regard to any other considerations than the development of the *facts*. Their sayings, their doings, their manners, their costume, will be found faithfully chronicled in this work, which also includes the most interesting of their letters. The hope that the 'Lives of the Queens of England' might be regarded as a national work, honourable to the female character, and generally useful to society, has encouraged us to the completion of the task."

OPINIONS OF THE PLISS.

"These volumes have the fascination of romance united to the integrity of history. The work is written by a lady of considerable learning, indefatigable industry, and careful judgment. All these qualifications for a biographer and an historian she has brought to bear upon the subject of her volumes, and from them has resulted a narrative interesting to all, and more particularly interesting to that portion of the community to whom the more refined researches of literature afford pleasure and instruction. The whole work should be read, and no doubt will be read, by all who are anxious for information. It is a lucid arrangement of facts, derived from authentic sources, exhibiting a combination of industry, learning, judgment, and impartiality, not often met with in biographers of crowned heads."— T_i^{γ} es.

"A remarkable at 4 truly great historical work. In this series of biographies, in which the severe truth of history takes almost the wildness of romanee, it is the singular merit of Miss Strickland that her research has enabled her to throw new light on many doubtful passages, to bring forth fresh facts, and to render every portion of our annals which she has described an interesting and valuable study. She has given a most valuable contribution to the history of England, and we have no hesitation in affirming that no one can be said to possess an accurate knowledge of the history of the country who has not studied her 'Lives of the Queens of England."—*Morning Herald*.

"A most valuable and entertaining work. There is certainly no lady of our day who has devoted her pen to so beneficial a purpose as Miss Strickland. Nor is there any other whose works possess a deeper or more enduring interest. Miss Strickland is to our mind the first literary lady of the age."—Morning Ch. onicle.

"We must pronounce Miss Strickland beyond all comparison the most entertaining historian in the English language. She is certainly a woman of powerful and active mind, as well as of serupulous justice and honesty of purpose."—Morning Post.

"Miss Strickland has made a very judicious use of many authentic MS. authorities not previously collected, and the result is a most interesting addition to our biographical library."—Quarterly Review.

"A valuable contribution to historical knowledge. It contains a mass of every kind of historical matter of interest, which industry and research could collect. We have derived much entertainment and instruction from the work."—Athenceum.

TIONS.

ion, traced the influn her conduct, both the domestic, as well s on her character. unbiassed by selfish life we have endeaithout regard to any acts. Their sayings, be found faithfully most interesting of Queens of England' able to the female couraged us to the

o the integrity of history. able industry, and careful torian she has brought to ed a narrative interesting community to whom the uction. The whole work s for information. It is a hibiting a combination of with in biographers of

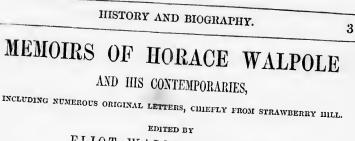
s of biographies, in which e, it is the singular merit w light on many doubtful of our annals which she a most valuable contriburming that no one can be ntry who has not studied

y no lady of our day who Nor is there any other Strickland is to our mind

on the most entertaining powerful and active mind, ing Post.

entic MS. authoritics not tion to our biographical

a mass of every kind of cliect. We have derived



ELIOT WARBURTON, ESQ. AUTHOR OF "THE CRESCENT AND THE CROSS," ETC. 2 vols. 8vo, with Portraits, 28s. bound.

Perhaps no name of modern times is productive of so many pleasant associations as that of "Horace Walpole," and certainly no name was ever more intimately connected with so many different subjects of importance in connexion with Literature, Art, Fashion, and Politics. The position of various members of his family connecting Horace Walpole with the Cabinet, the Court, and the Legislature-his own intercourse with those characters who became remarkable for brilliant social and intellectual qualities-and his reputation as a Wit, a Scholar, and a Virtnoso, cannot fail, it is hoped, to render his Memoirs equally amusing and instructive.

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

"The biography before us is in all respects eminently satisfactory."-Morning Chronicle.

"These Memoirs offer a good subject, well treated, and indeed a necessary addition to the library of every English gentleman. The 'Memoirs of Horace Walpole and his Contemporaries' nearly completes the chain of mixed personal, political, and literary history, commencing with 'Evelyn' and 'Pepys,' carried forward by 'Swift's Journal and Correspondence,' and ending almost in our historical value, which is very considerable, it cannot be estimated too highly as a book of mere amusement."—Standard.

"Two more interesting or entertaining volumes than these 'Memoirs of Horace Walpole' may be searched for for a long time before they will be found. The writer has woven into his narrative a rich fund of contemporary anecdote and illustration. Most of the nobles, wits, and literati of the period are judi-

"Horace Walpole was the most remarkable man of his time; and posterity will do him the justice, now that his career is fully elaborated, to place him in the niche which belongs to him, as one whose influence in the affairs of his country has been far beyond the average of other men."-Messenger.

"This life of Horace Walpole is a very valuable and interesting addition to the historical library. We should be glad to see every part of our later history illustrated with equal clearness and impartiality."—Weekly Chronicle.

"Few works of the present day contain more matter fitted for entertainment and instruction."-Morning Herald.

COLBURN AND CO.'S NEW PUBLICATIONS.

BURKE'S PEERAGE AND BARONETAGE, FOR 1851.

NEW EDITION, REVISED AND CORRECTED THROUGHOUT FROM THE PERSONAL COMMUNICATIONS OF THE NOBILITY, &c.

With the ARMS (1500 in number) accurately engraved, and incorporated with the Text. Now ready, in 1 vol. (comprising as much matter as twenty ordinary volumes), 38s. bonnd.

The following is a List of the Principal Contents of this Standard Work :--

I. A full and interesting history of each order of the English Nobility, showing its origin, rise, titles, immunities, privileges, &c. II. A complete Memoir of the Queen and

4

11. A complete Memoir of the Quéen and Royal Family, forming a brief genealogical History of the Sovereign of this country, and deducing the descent of the Plantagenets, Tudors, Stuarts, and Guelphs, through their various ramifications. To this section is appended a list of those Peers who inherit the distinguished honour of Quartering the Royal Arms of Plantagenet.

III. An Authentic table of Precedence.

IV. A perfect HISTORY OF ALL THE PREERS AND BARONETS, with the fullest details of their ancestors and descendants, and particulars respecting every collateral member of each family, and all intermarriages, &c. V. The Spiritual Lords.

VI. Foreign Noblemen, subjects by birth of the British Crown.

VII. Peerages claimed.

VIII. Surnames of Peers and Peeresses, with Heirs Apparent and Presumptive.

IX. Courtesy titles of Eldest Sons.

X. Peerages of the Three Kingdoms in order of Precedence.

XI. Baronets in order of Precedence,

XII. Privy Councillors of England and Ireland.

XIII. Danghters of Peers married to Commoners.

XIV. ALL THE ORDERS OF KNIGHTnood, with every Knight and all the Knights Bachelors.

XV. Mottoes translated, with poetical illustrations.

8

I

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

"The most complete, the most convenient, and the cheapest work of the kind over given to the public."-Sun.

"The best genealogical and heraldic dictionary of the Peerage and Baronetage, and the first authority on all questions affecting the aristocracy."-Globe.

"For the amazing quantity of personal and family history, admirable arrangement of details, and accuracy of information, this genealogical and heraldic dictionary is without a rival. It is now the standard and acknowledged book of reference upon all questions touching pedigree, and direct or collateral affinity with the titled aristocracy. The lineage of each distinguished house is deduced through all the various ramifications. Every collateral branch, however remotely connected, is introduced; and the alliances are so carefully inserted, as to show, in all instances, the connexion which so intimately exists between the titled and untitled aristocracy. We have also much most entertaining historical matter, and many very eurions and interesting family traditions. The work is, in fact, a complete cyclopædia of the whole titled classes of the empire, supplying all the information that can possibly be desired on the subject."—Moraing Post.

TIONS.

RONETAGE,

THROUGHOUT

porated with the Toxt. y volumes), 38s. bound.

ndaud Work :— Lords.

emen, subjects by birth

funed. f Peers and Peeresses, and Presumptive. s of Eldest Sons.

o Three Kingdoms in

der of Precedence. illors of England and

of Peers married to

ORDERS OF KNIGHTight and all the Knights

nelated, with poetical

c of the kind ever given

id Baronetage, and the

hirable arrangement of dictionary is without a new upon all questions stocracy. The lineage ramifications. Every d the alliances are so the so intimately exists ach most entertaining ditious. The work is, pire, supplying all the *Post.*

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

5

BURKE'S HISTORY OF THE LANDED GENTRY, FOR 1851.

A Chencalogical Dictionary

OF THE WHOLE OF THE UNTITLED ARISTOCRACY OF ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, AND IRELAND:

Comprising Particulars of 100,000 Individuals connected with them.

A COMPANION TO ALL THE PEERAGES.

In 2 volumes, royal 8vo, beantifully printed in double columns, comprising more matter than 30 ordinary volumes, price only 27.2s., elegantly bound in gilt morocco cloth.

The Landed Gentry of England ure so closely connected with the stirring records of its eventful history, that some acquaintance with them is a matter of necessity with the legislator, the lawyer, the historical student, the speculator in politics, and the curious in topographical and antiquarian lore; and even the very spirit of ordinary enriesity will prompt to a desire to trace the origin and progress of those families whose influence pervades the towns and villages of our hand. This work furnishes such a mass of authentic information in regard to all the principal families in the kingdom as has never before been attempted to be brought together. It relates to the untilled families of rank, as the "Peerage and Baronetage" does to the tiled, and forms, in fact, a peerage of the untilled aristocracy. It embraces the whole of the landed interest, and is indispensable to the library of every gentleman. The great cost attending the production of this National Work, the first of its kind, induces the publisher to hope that the heads of all families recorded in its pages will supply themselves with copies.

"A work of this kind is of a national value. Its utility is not merely temporary, but it will exist and be acknowledged as long as the families whose names and genealogies are recorded in it continue to form an integral portion of the English constitution. As a correct record of descent, no family should be without it. The untiled aristocracy have in this great work as perfect a dictionary of their genealogical bistory, family connexions, and heraldic rights, as the peerage and baronetage. It will be an enduring and trustworthy record."—Morning Post.

"A work in which every gentleman will find a domestic interest, as it contains the fullest account of every known family in the United Kingdom. It is a dictionary of all names, families, and their origin,—of every man's neighbour and friend, if not of his own relatives and immediate connexious. It cannot fail to be of the greatest ntility to professional men in their researches respecting the members of different families, heirs to property, &c. Indeed, it will become as necessary as a Directory in every office."—Bell's COLBURN AND CO.'S NEW PUBLICATIONS.

G E R M A N Y; ITS COURTS, CAMPS, AND PEOPLE. BY THE BARONESS BLAZE DE BURY.

Second and Cheaper Edition. 2 vols. 8vo, 21s. bound.

This work comprises a complete picture of the various courts, camps, and people of the Continent, as they appear amidst the wreek of the recent revolutions. The author possessed, through her influential connexions, peculiar facilities for acquiring exclusive information on the topics treated of. She succeeded in penetrating into provinces and localities rarely visited by tourists, and still glowing with the embers of civil war, and followed the army of Prussia in Germany, of Russia in Hungary, and of Radetzky in Italy. Her pages teem with the sayings and doings of almost all the illustrious characters, male and female, whom the events of the last two years have brought into European celebrity, combined with graphic views of the insurrectionary struggles, sketches of the various aspects of society, and incidents of personal adventure. To give an idea of the scope and variety of the contents of the work, it need only be mentioned that among the countries visited will be found Prussia, Austria, Hungary, Bavaria, Saxony, Servia, Styria, the Tyrol, Hanover, Brunswick, Italy, &e. To enumerate all the distinguished personages with whom the writer had intercourse, and of whom anecdotes are related, would be impossible; but they include such names as the Emperors of Austria and Russia, the Kings of Prussia, Hanover, Bavaria, and Wurtemberg, the Count de Chambord (Henry V.), the Queens of Bavaria and Prussia, the ex-Empress of Austria, the Grand Duke of Baden, the Archdukes John, Francis, and Stephen of Austria, Duke Wilhelm of Brunswick, the Prince of Prussia, Prince John of Saxony, the Countess Batthyanyi, Madame Kossuth, &c. Among the statesmen, generals, and leading actors in the revolutionary movements, we meet with Radowitz, Von Gagern, Schwarzenberg, Bekk, Esterhazy, the Ban Jellacic, Windischgratz, Radetzky, Welden, Haynau, Wrangel, Pillersdorf, Kossuth, Blum, Gorgey, Batthyanyi, Pulszky, Klapka, Bem, Dembinski, Hecker, Struve, &c.

[&]quot;An important, yet most amusing work, throwing much and richly-coloured light on matters with which every one desires to be informed. All the courts, camps, and people of Germany are passed in vivid review before us. The account of the Austrians, Magyars, and Croats, will be found especially interesting. In many of its lighter passages the work may bear a comparison with Lady Mary Wortley Montagu's Letters."—Moning Chronicle.

IONS.

PEOPLE. ex.

. bound.

bus courts, camps, recek of the recent ential connexions, the topics treated l localities rarely civil war, and fol-Hungary, and of l doings of almost he events of the r, combined with es of the various

To give an idea eed only be men-Prussia, Austria, Hanover, Brunspersonages with otes are related, the Emperors of waria, and Wurs of Bavaria and Baden, the Arehilhelm of Bruns-Countess Batthyerals, and leading Radowitz, Von llaeie, Windisch-Kossuth, Blum, cker, Struve, &c.

d richly-coloured All the courts, before us. The d especially inteear a comparison onicle.

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

7

NOW COMPLETE, THE CHEAP RE-ISSUE,

IN FIVE VOLUMES, POST OCTAVO,

WITH PORTRAITS, &c., HANDSOMELY BOUND, PRICE 35s.,

PEPYS'DIARY

CORRESPONDENCE,

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGNS OF CHARLES II. AND JAMES II.

EDITED BY LORD BRAYBROOKE.

This Edition contains ALL THE PASSAGES RESTORED FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT, and all the Additional Notes.

CRITICAL OPINIONS.

EDINBURGH REVIEW.

"We unhesitatingly characterise this journal as the most remarkable production of its kind which has ever been given to the world. Pepys paints the Court, the Monarchs, and the timos, in more vivid colours than any one clse. His Diary makes us comprehend the great historical events of the age, and the people who bere a part in them, and gives us more clear glimpses into the true English life of the times than all the other memorials of them that have come down to our own."

ATHENÆUM.

"The best book of its kind in the English language. The new matter is extremely eurious, and occasionally far more characteristic and entertaining than the old. The writer is seen in a clearer light, and the reader is taken into his immost soul. 'Popys' Diary' is the ablest picture of the age in which the writer lived, and a work of standard importance in English literature."

QUARTERLY REVIEW.

"'Pepys' Diary' throws a distinct and vivid light over the pieture of England and its government during the period succeeding the Restoration. If, quitting the broad path of history, we look for minuto information concerning ancient manners and customs, the progress of arts and sciences, and the various branches of antiquity, we have never scena a mino so rich as these volumes. The variety of Pepys' tastes and pursuits lod him into almost every department of life. He was a usan of business, a man of information, a man of whim, and, to a certain degree, a man of pleasure. He was a statesman, a *bel-esprit*, a virtuoso, and a connoisseur. His euriosity made him an unwearied, as well as an universal, learner, and whatever he saw found its way into his tables."

COLBURN AND CO.'S NEW PUBLICATIONS.

THE LIFE AND REIGN OF CHARLES I.

By I. DISRAELI.

A NEW EDITION. REVISED BY THE AUTHOR, AND EDITED BY HIS SON, B. DISRAELI, M.P.

2 vols., 8vo, uniform with the "Curiosities of Literature," 28s. bound.

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

"By far the most important work on the important age of Charles I. that modern times have produced."—Quarterly Review.

"Mr. Disracli has conceived that the republication of his father's 'Commentaries on the Life and Reign of Charles I.' is peculiarly well timed at the present moment; and he indicates the well-known chapters on the Genius of the Papacy, and the critical relations of Protestant sovereigns with Roman Catholic subjects, as reflecting, mirror-like, 'the events, thoughts, passions, and perplexities of the present agitated epoch.' In particular, he observes, that the stories of conversions to the Romish faith, then rife, seem like narratives of the present hour, and that the reader is almost tempted to substitute the names of his personal acquaintances for those of the courtiers of Charles. No apology was needed for reintroducing to the world so instructive and original a work as that of Isaae Disraeli."—*Times.*

"At the end of 250 years, Rome and England are engaged in a controversy having the same object as that in which they were committed at the commencement of the seventeenth century; and no where will the reader find the circumstances of that controversy, its aims, the passions which it croked, the instruments which it employed, and its results, better described than in this excellent book."—Standard.

"The position attained by the late Mr. Disraeli's admirable and learned commentaries on the great events of the Revolution, and the times that led to it, would at any period have warranted its republication. To those, however, to whom the bearing of its remarks, and the effect of the author's researches are known on the religious question of that day, their apt and effective bearing on the most vital topic of our present religio-political existence, will give the reapperance of the work an additional value."—Britannia.

"The history of Charles I. required a Tacitus, and, in our opinion, this work ought to have that standard character."—Gentleman's Magazine.

ONS.

ARLES I.

D EDITED

' 28s. bound.

f Charles I. that

ther's ' Commened at the present us of the Papacy, an Catholic suband perplexities at the stories of es of the present he names of his No apology was a work as that

n a controversy t the commenceler find the cirevoked, the inthan in this ex-

nd learned comthat led to it, se, however, to researches are tive bearing on l give the reap-

nion, this work

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

9

LIVES OF THE PRINCESSES OF ENGLAND. By MRS EVEREIT GREEN, EDITOR OF THE "LETTERS OF ROYAL AND ILLUSTRIOUS LADIES."

3 vols., post 8vo, with Illustrations, 10s. 6d. each, bound.

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

"A most agreeable book, forming a meet companion for the work of Miss Striekland, to which, indeed, it is an indispensable addition. The authoress, already favourably known to the learned world by lier excellent collection of 'Letters of Royal an I Illustrious Ladies, has exceuted her task with great skill and fidelity. Every page displays eareful research and accuracy. There is a graceful combination of sound, historical crudition, with an air of romance and adventure that is highly pleasing, and renders the work at once an agreeable companion of the boudoir, and a valuable addition to the historical library. Mrs. Green has entered upon an untrodden path, and gives to her biographies an air of freshness and novelty very alluring. The first two volumes (including the Li es of twenty-five Princesses) carry us from the daughters of the Conqueror to the family of Edward I -- a highly interesting period, replete with eurious illustrations of the genius and manners of the Middle Ages. Such works, from the truthfulness of their spirit, furnish a more lively picture of the times than even the graphie, though delusive, pencil of Seot: and James."-Britannia.

"The vast utility of the task undertaken by the gifted author of this interesting book can only be equalled by the skill, ingenuity, and research displayed in its accomplishment. The field Mrs. Green has selected is an untrodden one. Mrs. Green, on giving to the world a work which will enable us to arrive at a correct idea of the private histories and personal characters of the royal ladies of England, has done sufficient to entitle her to the respect and gratitude of the country. The labour of her task was exceedingly great, involving researches, not only into English records and chronicles, but into those of almost every eivilised country in Europe. The style of Mrs. Green is admirable. She has a fine pereeption of character and manners, a penetrating spirit of observation, and singular exactness of judgment. The memoirs are richly fraught with the spirit of romantic adventure."-

"This work is a worthy companion to Miss Strickland's admirable 'Queens of England.' In one respect the subject-matter of these volumes is more interesting, because it is more diversified than that of the 'Queens of England.' That eelebrated work, although its heroines were, for the most part, foreign Princesses, related almost entirely to the history of this country. The Princesses of England, on the contrary, are themselves English, but their lives are nearly all connected with foreign nations. Their biographies, consequently, afford us a glimpse of the manners and customs of the chief European kingdoms, a circumstance which not only gives to the work the charm of variety, but which is likely to render it peculiarly useful to the general reader, as it links together by association the contemporaneous history of various nations. The histories are related with an earnest simplicity and eopious explicitness. The reader is informed without being wearied, and alternately enlivened by some spirited description, or touched by some pathetie or tender episode. We cordially commend Mrs. Everett Green's production to general attention; it is (necessarily) as useful as history, and fully as entertaining as

в 5

COLBURN AND CO.'S NEW PUBLICATIONS.

MADAME PULSZKY'S MEMOIRS.

Comprising Full and Interesting Details of

THE LATE EVENTS IN HUNGARY.

With an Historical Introduction by FRANCIS PULSZKY, Late Under-Secretery of State to Ferdinand, Emperor of Austria and King of Hungary.

Dedicated to the Marchioness of Lansdowne. 2 vols., post 8vo, 21s. bound.

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

"The nationality of the people, their martial prowess, and present unhappy fate, have invested Hungary with the interest of a second Poland, and Western Europe must be naturally desirous to learn something of their civil and social life. These volumes are the joint production of M. and Madame Pulszky. While the latter records her impressions and recollections of Hungarian life, we have to thank M. Pulszky for a very able summary of the history of Hungary, from the days of Arpad to the reign of Ferdinand the First, and the reform movement—a history which abounds in interesting incidents and useful lessons for the statesman and the philosophic historian. Madame Pulszky's narrative of her wanderings and dangers is agreeably diversified with sketches and anecdotes from Magyar life, as well as with ancient legends from Hungarian history and modern passages in the late war of independence. It cannot fail to excite an interest in all classes of readers—in those who open a book only for anusement, as well as in those who look for something more enduring."—*Edinburgh Review*.

"We need hardly inform our readers that the authoress of this work is the accomplished wife of the gentleman who was originally accredited to the English cabinet by the provisional government of Hungary. The private interest attaching to the recital of events which have become so famous would insure a wide popularity for Madame Pulszky's book. But we should very much under-estimate its value if we so limited our praise. The memoirs, indeed, contain sketches of social life which are worthy of a place by the side of Madame de Staël de Launay and Madame Campan. But they are also rich in political and topographical information of the first character. Madame Pulszky was in the habit of direct intercourse with the foremost and most distinguished of the Hungarian generals and statesmen, and has given a complete summary of the political events in Hungary, from the arrival of the Hungarian doputation in 1848, to the treason of Goneral Gorgey on the 13th of August, 1849. M. Pulszky has also prefixed a valuable introduction, which gives the most complete history of Hungary that has ever issued from the English press."- Globe.

"With all the charms of romance, these volumes possess the graver interest of history. Full of porsonal anecdotes, historical reminiscences, and legendary associations; teeming with interesting adventures, rich in social illustration and topographical description, the memoirs present to all classes of readers an attraction quite independent of the recent important events, of which they give so clear and connected a narrative."—Morning Post.

"In this most interesting book we have revealed in the characteristic memoirs of an eye-witness the whole story of Hungary and its revolution. The intrigues of Latour with Jellachich, the treachery of the court, the part taken by Kossuth and other eminent characters, the Hungarian deputation to the Emperor, and the final breach between Hungary and Austria, are told as forcibly as simply."—Daily News.

"It is impossible that the great Hungarian struggle for freedom can ever find a historian more honest in point of narrative, more sincere in conviction, or more anxious to do full justice to the truth than Madame Pulszky."- Observer.

TIONS.

MOIRS.

of FARY.

ZKY, Late Understria and

ost 8vo, 21s. bound.

ent unhappy fate, have Western Europe must fc. Theso volumes are icr records her impres-Pulszky for a very able he reign of Ferdinand a interesting incidents n. Madamo Pulszky's ith sketches and anceungarian history and to excito an interest in t, as well as in those

ork is the accomplished against cabinet by the hing to the recital of of Madame Pulszky's so limited our praise. or thy of a place by the ut they aro also rich Madame Pulszky was t distinguished of the mmary of the political in 1548, to the treason so prefixed a valuable t has ever issued from

graver interest of hisegendary associations; on and topographical action quitc indepenand connected a narra-

teristic memoirs of an to intrigues of Latour y Kossuth and other and tho final breach ily News.

ean ever find a histon, or more anxious to HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

11

DIARY AND CORRESPONDENCE

JOHN EVELYN, F.R.S.,

Author of "Sylva," &e.

A NEW EDITION, REVISED AND ENLARGED, WITH NUMEROUS ADDITIONAL NOTES.

UNIFORM WITH THE NEW EDITION OF PEPYS' DIARY.

In 4 vols., post 8vo, price 10s. 6d. each, with Illustrations.

N.B.-The First Two Volumes, comprising "The Diary," are now ready.

The Diary and Correspondence of John Evelyn has long been regarded as an invaluable record of opinions and events, as well as the most interesting exposition we possess of the manners, taste, learning, and religion of this country, during the latter half of the seventeenth century. The Diary comprises observations on the polities, literature, and science of his age, during his travels in France and Italy; his residence in England towards the latter part of the Protectorate, and his connexion with the Courts of Charles II. and the two subsequent reigns, interspersed with a vast number of original anecdotes of the most celebrated persons of that period. To the Diary is subjoined the Correspondence of Evelyn with many of his distinguished contemporaries; also Original Letters from Sir Edward Nicholas, private secretary to King Charles I., during some important periods of that reign, with the King's answers; and numerous letters from Sir Edward Hyde (Lord Clarendon) to Sir Edward Nicholas, and to Sir Richard Brown, Ambassador to France, during the exile of the British Court.

A New Edition of this interesting work having been long demanded, the greatest pains have been taken to render it as complete as possible, by a careful re-examination of the original Manuscript, and by illustrating it with such annotations as will make the reader more conversant with the numerous subjects referred to by the Diarist.

"It has been justly observed that as long as Virtue and Science hold their abcde in this island, the memory of Evelyn will be held in the utmost veneration. Indeed, no change of fashion, no alteration of taste, no revolution of forward to an inheritance which he is under no temptation to increase, will do well to bear the example of Evelyn in his mind, as containing nothing but what is imitable, and nothing but what is good. All persons, indeed, may find in his character something for imitation, but for an English gentleman he is the perfect model."—Quarterly Review.

COLBURN AND CO.'S NEW PUBLICATIONS.

BURKE'S DICTIONARY OF THE EXTINCT, DORMANT, & ABEYANT PEERAGES OF ENCLAND, SCOTLAND, AND IRELAND.

Beautifully printed, in 1 vol. 8vo, containing 800 double-column pages, 21s. bound.

This work, formed on a plan precisely similar to that of Mr. Barke's popular Dictionary of the present Peerago and Baronetage, comprises those peerages which have been sus-pended or extinguished since the Conquest, particularising the members of each family in each generation, and bringing the lineage, in all possible cases, through either collaterals or females, down to existing houses. It connects, in many instances, the new with the old nobility, and it will in all cases show the cause which has influenced the revival of an extinct dignity in a new creation. It should be particularly noticed, that this new work appertains nearly as much to extant as to extinct persons of distinction; for though dignities pass away, it rarely occurs that whole families do.

CONTENTS.

- 1. Pecrages of England extinct by failure of issue, attainder, &c., alphabetically, according to Surnames.
- 2. Baronies by Writ-England-in abey-ance, and still vested probably in existing heirs.
- 3. Extinct and Abeyant Pcerages of Eng-land, according to titles.
- 4. Charters of Freedom-Mag Charta-Charter of Forests.
- 5. Roll of Battel Abbey.

- Perages of Ireland, extinct by failure of issue, attainder, &c., alphabetically, according to Surnames.
 Baronies by Writ—Ireland—in abey-
- ance.
- B. Perages of Ireland, extinct and abey-ant, alphabetically, according to Titles.
 Perages of Scotland, extinct by failure c. rue, attainder, &c., alphabetically,
- according to Surnames. 10. 7 xtinct Peerages of Scotland, alpha-betically, according to Titles.

Ŧ i

MEMOIRS OF SCIPIO DE RICCI,

LATE BISHOP OF PISTOIA AND PRATO;

REFORMER OF CATHOLICISM IN TUSCANY.

Cheaper Edition, 2 vols. 8vo, 12s. bound.

The leading feature of this important work is its application to the great question now at issue between our Protestant and Catholic fellow-subjects. It contains a complete expose of the Romish Church Establishment during the eighteenth century, and of the abuses of the Jesuits throughout the greater part of Europe. Many particulars of the most thrilling kind are brought to light.

MADAME CAMPAN'S MEMOIRS OF THE COURT OF MARIE ANTOINETTE.

Cheaper Edition, 2 vols. 8vo, with Portraits, price only 12s .-- The same in French. "We have seldom perused so entertaining a work. It is as a mirror of the most splendid Court in Europe, at a time when the monarchy had not been shorn of any of its beams, that it is particularly worthy of attention."—*Chronicle*.

NS.

E PEERAGES 10.

ges, 21s. bound.

popular Dictionary ch have been suss of each family in either collaterals or e new with the old the revival of an hat this new work metion; for though

extinct by failure of c., alphabetically, nes.

Ireland-in abey-

extinct and abeyaccording to Titles. extinct by failure &c., alphabetically, nes.

nes. Scotland, alphato Titles.

ICCI,

ANY.

reat question now ntains a complete atury, and of the particulars of the

IRS

TE.

me in French. of the most splenany of its beams,

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

ANECDOTES OF THE ARISTOCRACY,

EPISODES IN ANCESTRAL STORY.

By J. BERNARD BURKE, Esq.,

Author of "The History of the Landed Gentry," "The Peerage and Baronetage," &c.

SECOND AND CHEAPER EDITION, 2 vols., post 8vo, 21s. bound.

The memoirs of our great families are replete with details of the most striking and romantic interest, throwing light on the occurrences of public as well as domestic life, and elucidating the causes of many important national events. How little of the personal history of the Aristocracy is generally known, and yet how full of amusement is the subject! Almost every eminent family has some event connected with its rise or greatness, some eurious tradition interwoven with its annals, or some calamity casting a gloom over the brilliancy of its achievements, which cannot fail to attract the attention of that sphere of society to which this work more particularly refers, and must equally interest the general reader, with whom, in this country, the records of the higher classes have always possessed a peculiar attraction. The ancedotes of the Aristocracy here recorded go far to show that there are more marvels in real life than in the creations of fiction. Let the reader seek romance in whatever book, and at whatever period he may, yet nought will he find to surpass the unexaggerated reality here unfolded.

"Mr. Burke has here given us the most curious incidents, the most stirring tales, and the most remarkable circumstances connected with the histories, public and private, of our noble houses and aristocratic families, and has put them into a shape which will preserve them in the library, and render them the favourite study of those who are interested in the romance of real life. These stories, with all the reality of established fact, read with as much spirit as the tales of Boccacio, and are as full of strange matter for reflection and amazement."—Britannia.

"We cannot estimate too highly the interest of Mr. Burke's entertaining and instructive work. For the curious nature of the details, the extraordinary anecdotes related, the strange scenes described, it would be difficult to find a parallel for it. It will be read by every one."—Sunday Times.

ROMANTIC RECORDS OF DISTINGUISHED FAMILIES.

Being the Second Series of "Anecdotes of the Aristocracy."

By J. B. BURKE, Esq.

2 vols., post 8vo, 21s. bound.

"From the copious materials afforded by the history of the English Aristocracy, Mr. Burke has made another and a most happy selection, adding a second wing to his interesting picture-gallery. Some of the most striking incidents on record in the annals of high and noble families are here presented to view."—John Bull.

COLBURN AND CO.'S NEW FUFUICATIONS.

HISTORIC SCENES.

By AGNES STRICKLAND.

Author of "Lives of the Queens of England," &c. 1 vol., post 8vo, elegantly bound, with Portrait of the Author, 10s. 6d.

"This attractive volume is replete with interest. Like Miss Strickland's former works, it will be found, we doubt not, in the hands of youthful branches of a family, as well as in those of their parents, to all and each of whom it cannot fail to be alike amusing and instructive."—*Britannia*.

"This delightful book will speedily become a reigning favourite. These deeply interesting compositions abound in delicate and rohned sentiment, glowing flights of imagination and the utmost poetic beauty."- Weekly Chronicle.

LETTERS OF ROYAL AND HLUSTRIOUS LADIES OF GREAT BRITAIN,

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND.

Now first published from the Originals, with Introductory Notices.

By MARY ANN EVERETT GRIEN,

Author of "Lives of the Princesses of England."

Cheaper Edition, 3 vols., with Facsimile Autographs, &c., 18s. bound.

GENERAL PEPE'S NARRATIVE OF THE WAR IN ITALY,

FROM 1847 to 1850; INCLUDING THE SIEGE OF VENICE.

Now first published from the original Italian Manuscript. 2 vels., post 8ve, 21s. bound.

2 vols., post Svo, 21s. bound. "The grand features of the receut Italian movement in favour of a national oxistence have had no other such authentic portraiture as these volumes convoy. The State decuments and letters which the work contains make it indispensable to the historian of these times. The whole pavorama of the Revolution is here gone over—the reform movement beginning at Rome—the agitation ensed thereby in Florence and Naples, thence spreading to Sicily, Piedmont, and Anstrian Italy—the threats and hot/lo attitude of the Court of Vienna—the spirited revolt of the Sicilians—the increased theating of Mihan against Radetzky, the declaration of Charles Albert, and advane. of the populace of Mihan against Radetzky, the declaration of Charles Albert, and Advane. of the populace of Mihan against Radetzky, the declaration of Charles Albert, and Advane. of the populace of Mihan against Radetzky, the declaration of Charles Albert, and Advane. of the populace of Mihan against Radetzky, the declaration of Charles Albert, and Advane. of the populace of Mihan against Radetzky, the declaration of Charles Albert, and Advane. of the populace of Mihan against Radetzky, the declaration of Charles Albert, and Advane. of the populace of Mihan against Radetzky, the declaration of Charles Albert, and Advane. of the populace of Mihan against Radetzky, the declaration of Charles Albert, and Advane. of the populace of Mihan against Radetzky, the declaration of Charles Albert, and Advane. of the populace of Mihan against Radetzky, the declaration of Charles Albert, and King—the dreadful massaere in Naples—the disasters of Charles Albert, and he arrival of Mazzini—the proclamation of the Republic from the Capitol the invision of the Roman States by the armies of Spain, Austria, France, and Naples the fall of Venice and of Romo—and the whole chain of ovents down to the Pontiff's return."—Athenzum. "We predict that posterity will accept General Pepe as the historian of the

"We predict that posterity will accept General Pope as the historian of the great Italian movement of the nineteenth century. His work is worthy of all commendation."-Standard.

DNS.

ost 8vo, elegantly sd.

and's former works, a family, as well as e alike amusing and

These deeply inglowing flights of

JS LADIES

GLAND.

ory Notices. EN,

, 18s. bound.

ΑΤΙΥΕ

OF VENICE. int.

national existence onvoy. The State lo to the historian o over-the instorian conce and Naples, s and hostile atti-creased from ny co n-the rise of the ne and Florence-tho treachery of harles Albert-the of the Pope from om the Capitol-nce, and Naples-n to the Pontiff's

orian of the great of all commenda-

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

THE

REV. R. MILMAN'S LIFE OF TASSO.

2 vols., post 8vo, 21s. bound.

"Mr. Milman's book has considerablo merit. He has evidently, in his interesting biography of Tasso, undertaken a labour of love. His diligence has been great, his ma-terials are copious and well-arranged, and his sketches of the poet's contemporaries form agreeable episodes in the narranged, and his sketches of the poet's contemporaries form "The present work, from the touching interest of its subject, is likely to be extensively "the Milman's historephy is a work good one. The work will find a place in every

"Mr. Milman's biography is a very good one. The work will find a place in every library."-Britannia.

"A most valuable addition to our literary treasures-fraught with deep and thrilling interest."-Morning Post.

"Mr. Millnan's Memoir of Tasso is a work of considerable interest; entering fully into the particulars of the great poet's life, and giving a general review of his works."-John

MEMOIRS AND CORRESPONDENCE OF SIR ROBERT MURRAY KEITH, K.B.,

Minister Plenipotentiary at the Courts of Dresden, Copenhagen, and Vienna,

from 1769 to 1793; with Biographical Memoirs of QUEEN CAROLINE MATILDA, SISTER OF GEORGE III.

EDITED BY MRS. GILLESPIE SMYTH.

2 vols., post 8vo, with Portraits, 25s. bound.

Sir Robert Murray Keith, it will be recollected, was one of the ablest diplomatists of the last century, and held the post of Ambassador at the Court of Copenhagen, when Caroline Matilda, Queen of Denmark, the unfortunate sister of George III., was involved in the conspiracy of Struensee, and was only saved from the severest punishment her vindietive enemy the Queen-Mother could inflict, by the spirited interposition of the British Ambassador. Sir Robert Keith also for a long period represented his Sovereign at tho Courts of Dresden and Vienna; and his papers, edited by a member of his family, throw considerable light on the diplomatic history of the reign of Georgo III., besides conveying many curious particulars of the great men and events of the period. Among the variety of interesting documents comprised in these volumes, will be found-Letters from Frederick, King of Prussia; Caroline Matilda, Queen of Denmark; Princes Ferdinand of Brunswick, Kaunitz, and Czartoriski; the Dukes of Cumberland, York, Queensbury, Montagu, and Newcastle; Lords Stormont, St. Asaph, Heathfield, Hardwicke, Darlington, Auekland, Apsley, Barrington, Stair; Counts Bentinck and Rosenberg; Baron Trenck; Field-Marshals Conway and Keith; Sirs Walter Scott, Joseph Yorkc, Nathaniel Wraxall, John Sebright; Dr. Robertson, Mr. Pitt, Howard, Mrs. Piozzi, Mrs. Montagu, &c., &c.

"A large portion of this important and highly interesting work consists of letters, that we venture to say will bear a comparison for sterling wit, lively humour, entertaining gossip, piquant personal anecdotes, and brilliant pictures of social life, in its highest phases, both at home and abroad, with those of Horace Walpole himself."—*Court Journal.*

15

CAPTAIN CRAWFORD'S REMINISCENCES OF NAVAL LIFE;

WITH SKETCHES OF ADMIRALS SIR E. OWEN, SIR B. HALLOWELL CAREW, &c.

2 vois., post 8vo, with Portraits, 21s. bound.

"A work which eannot fail of being popular in every portion of our sea-girt isle, and of being read with delight by all who feel interested in the right hand of our country—its Navy."—Plymouth Herald.

REVELATIONS OF PRINCE TALLEYRAND. By M. COLMACHE,

THE PRINCE'S PRIVATE SECRETARY.

Second Edition, 1 volume, post 8vo, with Portrait, 10s. 6d. bound.

"A more interesting work has not issued from the press for many years. It is in truth a complete Boswell sketch of the greatest diplomatist of the age."—Sunday Times

Now ready, VOLUME XI., price 7s., of

M. A. THIERS' HISTORY OF FRANCE, FROM THE PERIOD OF THE CONSULATE IN 1800, TO THE BATTLE OF WATERLOO.

Cl

eve

M

time

Chea

A SEQUEL TO HIS HISTORY OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION.

Having filled at different times the high offices of Minister of the Interior, of Finance, of Foreign Affairs, and President of the Council, M. Thiers has enjoyed facilities beyond the reach of every other biographer of Napoleon for procuring, from exclusive and authentic sources, the choicest materials for his present work. As guardian to the archives of the state, he had access to diplomatic papers and other documents of tho highest importance, hitherto known only to a privileged few, and the publication of which cannot fail to produce a great sensation. From private sources, M. Thiers, it appears, has also derived much valcable information. Many interesting memoirs, diaries, and letters, all hitherto unpublished, and most of them destined for political reasons to remain so, have been placed at his disposal; while all the leading characters of the empire, who were alive when the author undertock the present history, have supplied him with a mass of incidents and ancedotes which have never before appeared in print, and the accuracy and value of which may be inferred from the fact of these parties having been themselves eyewitnesses of, or actors in, the great events of the period.

*** To prevent disappointment, the public are requested to be particular in giving their orders for "COLBURN'S AUTHORISED TRANSLATION."

ſS.

ICES OF

ALLOWELL

ea-girt isle, and of f our country-its

YRAND.

bound.

rs. It is in truth lay Times

NCE.

IN 1800,

UTION.

erior, of Finance, d facilitics beyond m exclusive and guardian to the documents of the blication of which rs, it appears, has iaries, and letters, ons to remain so, empire, who were m with a mass of the accuracy and n themselves eye-

lar in giving their

17

HISTORY OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS; FROM THE CONVENTION PARLIAMENT OF 1688-9, TO THE PASSING OF THE REFORM BILL IN 1832.

By WM. CHARLES TOWNSEND, ESQ., M.A.,

Recorder of Macclesfield. 2 vols. 8vo, 21s. bound.

We have here a collection of biographical notices of all the Speakers who have presided during the hundred and forty-four years above defined, and of several Members of Parlia-ment the most distinguished in that period. Much useful and curious information is scat-

DIARY AND MEMOIRS OF SOPHIA DOROTHEA, CONSORT OF GEORGE I.

Now first published from the Originals. Cheaper Edition, 2 vols., 8vo, with Portrait, 21s. bound.

"A work abounding in the romance of real life."—Messenger. "A book of marvellous revolations, establishing beyond all doubt the perfect innocence of the beautiful, highly-gifted, and inhumanly-treated Sophia Dorothea."—Naval and

LETTERS OF MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS.

Illustrative of Her Personal History.

Edited, with an Historica' Introduction and Notes, By AGNES STRICKLAND.

Cheaper Edition, with numerous Additions, aniform with Miss Strickland's "Lives of the Queens of England." 2 vols., post 8vo, with Portrait, &c., 12s. bound. " The best collection of authentic memorials relative to the Qucen of Scots that has ever appeared."-Morning Chronicle.

MEMOIRS OF MADEMOISELLE DE MONTPENSIER.

Written by HERSELF. 3 vols., post 8vo, with Portrait. " One of the most delightful and deeply-interesting works we have read for a long time."- Weekly Chronicle.

LADY BLESSINGTON'S JOURNAL OF HER CONVERSATIONS WITH LORD BYRON.

Cheaper Edition, in 8vo, embellished with Portraits of Lady Blessington and Lord Byron,

"Tho best thing that has been written on Lord Byron."-Spectator.

" Universally acknowledged to be delightful."-Athenæum.

NARRATIVE OF A TWO YEARS' RESIDENCE AT NINEVEH;

TRAVELS IN MESOPOTAMIA, ASSYRIA, AND SYRIA, with remarks on the chaldeans, nestorians, vezidees, &c.

By the Rev. J. P. FLETCHER. Two vols., post 8vo, 21s. bound.

These Travels embrace not only Nineveli and its antiquities, but various new and interesting particulars respecting the Yezidees, the Nestorians, and Oriental Christians, as well as notices of the country between Mosul and Aleppo, which has been explored by few European travellers. The intimate relations with the natives of the country entered into by Mr. Fletcher, who resided some years at Mosul, during his inquiries into the condition of the Oriental Churches, have furnished him with a vast fund of anecdote and illustration. The work also comprises disquisitions on the ancient cities of Mesopotamia, and on the successive empires established between the Tigris and Euphrates, with remarks on the hypother's advocated by Major Rawlinson as regards the early Assyrian kings.

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

" Λ work of great merit—the remarks of a highly intelligent and acute observer. The work is not less acceptable as a book of travel than it is valuable as an auxiliary to the archaeology of the Holy Scriptures."—*Standard*.

"At a time when the startling discoveries of Mr. Layard have called public attention to the cradle of Asiatic civilisation, the notes of a two years' residence on the mighty plain of Ninevch, and of excursions into the remotest parts of Assyria, from the pen of another traveller, cannot fail to excite mc. than ordinary interest. Mr. Fletcher, well versed in the questions connected with the geography of Scripture, and with the history and position of the different Churches of the East, made his observations on the countries which he visited, not as an ordinary traveller who picks up his knowledge easually, here and there, but as an experienced student, who knows beforehand upon what points he is to direct his inquiries. His volumes form an instructive and agreeable pendant to Mr. Layard's more exclusively antiquarian researches. The reader will meet with much valuable information which he would look for in vain elsewhere."—John Bull. "A before which were into the assert of the and its and ideas of the subject of the stripture which are striptured at the stripture of the assert of the assert of the stripture of the stripture

with much valuable information which he would look for in vain elsewhere."-John Bull. "A book whi.h lets us more into the secret of the habits and ideas of the natives of Eastern Asia, more especially of the Christian population, than any work we could point out. Mr. Fletcher brings fresh and valuable information from that new contre of antiquarian research. He had the rare good fortune to be present at the first discoveries of M. Botta; and he is not without elaims to be ranked as a discoverer himself. Fut his disposition and his opportunities make him a better describer of the living than of the dead. The circle of his inquiries was by no means confined to Nineveh, but extended to the whole Christian population of Asiatic Turkey, of whose habits, ideas, observances, and general condition of the Eastern Churches is exciting much curiosity at present, and his defined of the much interesting, and, we are convinced, authentic account. The condition of them what varied, interesting, and useful matter theso volumes contain."-Daily News.

"Two volumes abounding in lively and graphic sketches of scenes visited and of characters encountered."—Athenaum.

la Sa

"There is a great dea! of original hypothesis and much gratifying information in these volumes. Mr. Fletoher is an acute observer, and a well-read historian. His work deserves to be popular, and cannot fail to increase our knowledge of the countries of which it treats."—Evangelical Magazine.

ONS.

VEH:

, AND SYRIA, IDEES, &c. 21s. bound.

es, but various new orians, and Orien-Mosul and Aleppo, intimate relations who resided some Oriental Churches, ration. The work otamia, and on the ates, with remarks the early Assyrian

and acute observer. able as an auxiliary

lled public attention lence on the mighty Issyria, from the pen cerest. Mr. Fletcher, ure, and with the hisobservations on the ks up his knowledge eforehand upon what e and agreeablo pen-Tho reader will meet ewhere."—John Bull. ideas of the natives any work we could om that new contre of at at the first discoa discoverer himself, ber of the living than to Nineveh, but ex-whose habits, ideas, nd, we are convinced, ing much curiosity at

ting to the religious ng, and useful matter

visited and of charae-

ifying information in historian. His work he countries of which

VOYAGES AND TRAVELS.

DIARY OF A LADY'S TRAVELS IN NORTHERN AFRICA.

2 vols., post 8vo, 21s. bound.

"These exceedingly interesting volumes contain a very lively and graphic narrative of the author's experience amongst the curiously mixed population of Barbary, with many important facts, and much useful intelligence." — Weekly Chronicle. "These volumes of a very clever and observant lady are full of entertaining matter, "These volumes of a very clever and observant lady are full of entertaining matter, amusing aneedotes, and life-like sketches of the places visited."-Morning Ilerald.

NARRATIVE OF AN OVERLAND JOURNEY ROUND THE WORLD. By SIR GEORGE SIMPSON,

Governor-in-Chief of the Hudson's Bay Company's Territories in North America. 2 vols., 8vo, with Map, &c., 31s. 6d. bound. "A more valuable or instructive work, or one more full of perilous adventure and heroic enterprise, we have never met with."-John Bull.

"It deserves to be a standard work in all libraries, and it will become so."-Messenger.

19

MR. ROSS' YACHT VOYAGE TO DENMARK, NORWAY, AND SWEDEN, IN LORD RODNEY'S CUTTER "THE IRIS."

Second Edition, 1 vol., 10s. 6d. bound.

"There is not a sporting man in the country who could peruse these volumes without deriving a considerable amount of pleasure and profit from their pages. No one should think of visiting Norway, Denmark, or Sweden, without consulting them."—*Era*.

FIVE YEARS IN KAFFIRLAND: WITH SKETCHES OF THE LATE WAR IN THAT COUNTRY. By Mrs. HARRIET WARD (Wife of Captain Ward, 91st. Regt.) Second Edition, 2 vols., post 8vo, with Portraits, &c., 21s. bound.

ТНЕ WANDERER IN ITALY, SWITZERLAND, FRANCE, AND SPAIN.

By T. ADOLPHUS TROLLOPE, Esq. 1 vol, 10s. 6d. bound. PRINCIPAL CONTENTS. - Venice-Rome-Florence-Zuvich-Lucerno-Berne-Inter-laken-Certaldo-Arles-Beziers-Toulouse-Pau-Orthez-St. Sebastian-Azpeitia-Saragossa-Jaca-Panticosa-Bayonne, &c.

"A delightful table-book for seaside or fireside-for any place where there are caltivated tastes. The volume is a gallery of pleasant pictures far more than a guide-book."

LORD LINDSAY'S LETTERS ON THE HOLY LAND.

FOURTH EDITION, Revised and Corrected, 1 vol., post 8vo, 7s. 6d. bound.

"Lord Lindsay has felt and recorded what he saw with the wisdom of a philosopher, and the faith of an enlightened Christian."-Quarterly Review.

THE CRESCENT AND THE CROSS;

OR,

ROMANCE AND REALITIES OF EASTERN TRAVEL. By ELIOT WARBURTON, Esq.

EIGHTH AND CHEAPER EDITION, 1 vol., with numerous Illustrations, 10s. 6d. bound.

"Independently of its value as an original narrative, and its useful and interesting information, this work is remarkable for the colouring power and play of fancy with which its descriptions are enlivened. Among its greatest and most lasting charms is its reverent and serious spirit."--Quarterly Review.

"We could not recommend a better book as a travelling companion."-United Service Magazine.

HOCHELAGA;

OR;

ENGLAND IN THE NEW WORLD. Edited by ELIOT WARBURTON, Esq.,

Author of "The Crescent and the Cross."

THIRD EDITION, 2 vols., post 8vo, with Illustrations, 21s. bound.

"We recommend ' Hochelaga' most heartily, in case any of our readers may as yet be unacquainted with it."—Quarterly Review.

"This work has already reached a third edition. We shall be surprised if it do not go through many. It possesses almost every qualification of a good book—grace, variety, and v_{i_5} our of style—a concentrated power of description, which has all the effect of elaborate painting—information earefully collected and judiciously communicated—sound and enlarged views of important questions—a hearty and generous love of country—and the whole pervaded by a refined but sometimes eaustic humour, which imparts a constant attraction to its pages. We can cordially recommend it to our readers, as well for the amusement of its lighter portions, the vivid brilliancy of its descriptions, and the solid information it contains respecting Canada, and the position generally of England in the new world."—John Bull.

NS.

DLY LAND.

. 6d. bound. f a philosopher, and

SS;

N TRAVEL.

ns, 10s. 6d. bound.

and interesting inf fancy with which arms is its reverent

"-United Service

ORLD. ۱۰,

s. bound.

ders may as yet be

rised if it do not go -grace, variety, and he effect of elaborate ted-sound and enof country-and the imparts a constant lers, as well for the tions, and the solid of England in the

MISCELLANEOUS.

LIGHTS AND SHADES OF MILITARY LIFE.

Edited by Lieut.-Gen. Sir CHARLES NAPIER, G.C.B., Commander-in-Chief in India, &c. 1 vol., 8vo, 12s. bound.

"A narrative of stirring interest, which should be in the hands of evory officer in her Majesty's service."-Globe. "One of the most interesting and, as regards Goneral Napier's share of it, one of the most original productions of the day."- Indian News.

SIR JAMES ALEXANDER'S ACADIE; OR, SEVEN YEARS' EXPLORATION IN CANADA, &c.

2 vols., post 8vo, with numerous Illustrations, 21s. bound.

"Replete with valuable information on Canada for the English settler, the English "Repicte with valuable information on Canada for the English settler, the English soldier, and the English Government; with various charms of adventure and description for the desultory reader."—Morning Chronicle. "No other writer on Canada can compare with the gallant author of the present volumes in the variety and interest of his narrative."—John Bull.

STORY OF THE PENINSULAR WAR. A COMPANION VOLUME TO MR. GLEIG'S

"STORY OF THE BATTLE OF WATERLOO."

With six Portraits and Map, 5s. bound.

"Every page of this work is fraught with undying interest. We needed such a book as this; one that could give to the rising generation of soldiers a clear notion of the events which led to the expulsion of the French from the Peninsular."—United Service Gazette.

LADY LISTER KAYE'S BRITISH HOMES AND FOREIGN WANDERINGS.

2 vols., post 8vo, 21s. bound.

" Unrivalled as these volumes are, considered as portfolios of aristocratic sketches, they are not less interesting on account of the romantic listory with which the sketches are

THE NEMESIS IN CHINA; COMPRISING A COMPLETE

HISTORY OF THE WAR IN THAT COUNTRY; With a Particular Account of the Colony of Hong Kong.

From Notes of Captain W. H. HALL, R.N., and Personal Observations

by W. D. BERNARD, Esq., A.M., Oxon. CHEAPER EDITION, with a new Introduction, 1 vol., with Maps and Plates, 10s. 6d. bound.

" Capt. Hall's narrative of the services of the Nemesis is full of interest, and will, we are sure, be valuable hercafter, as affording most curious materials for the history of steam are sure, be valuable hereafter, as anorang most curious matchais for the fuscal of the interval of the analysis of the interval of the interv

THE YEAR-BOOK OF THE COUNTRY;

OR, THE FIELD, THE FOREST, AND THE FIRESIDE.

BY WILLIAM HOWITT,

AUTHOR OF "THE BOOK OF THE SEASONS," &c. 1 VOLUME, WITH ILLUSTRATIONS, 10s. 6d. BOUND.

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

"The world is always happy to hear from Mr. Howitt concerning 'the seasons and their signs'-tho garden, the woodland, and their ever-changing shows of beauty-and the characters and humours which animate and chequer rural life. He treats of these topics with that affluence of poetleal imagination and experience which there is no counterfeiting -with that thorough lovo which, coming from the heart of the writer, goes direct to the heart of the reader. The present volume is as fresh in spirit and as rich in matter as if it were the first of its family. The illustrations by Mr. Foster are excellent. The book is at once welcome to read and goodly to see. It is richly, poetically, picturesquely various. We cannot doubt of its having a welcome as wide as its range of contents, and as cordial as the love of man and of nature, which every line of it breathes."-Atheneum.

"To all lovers of country life we recommend this excellent volume, as abounding in thoughts and suggestions eminently calculated to enlarge the sphere of their enjoyment as well as their usefulness; and to all lovers of the town we recommend it as likely to reform their tastes, and awaken them to pure delights which they have not yet tasted. The work is a complete country companion for the whole year--in the field, in the forest, and at the fireside. It is divided into twelve sections, each of which relates to a particular month of the year, and not only describes all the natural features of the season, but the habits of life and customs appropriate to each."-Morning Post.

"A highly amusing book, supplying, from rural anecdote, description, and observation, something appropriate to each season. The illustrations are very beautiful."—Standard.

"A perfect transcript of rural life in all its phases. In every respect a most attractive book. Mr. Howitt paints nature as it is, and gives descriptions of its endless charms with an elegance of manner that wins its way with readers of every elass."—Messenger.

"This very attractivo and delightful work is evidently one written con amore. Mr. Howitt's productions have always displayed an intense, and, so to speak, elegant and cultivated lovo of Old England's rural beauties; and the present book will form an admirable companion to his 'Book of the Seasons.' In the present instance there is an abundant and interestingly applied variety of matter illustrative of human pleasures and pursuits in the country. A country life, indeed, is here seen in all its points of view -in the field, the forest, and by the fireside. It is curious to observe the variety of subjects treated of, either in prose or poetry, in these right pleasant and entertaining pages. The natural characteristics, peculiar customs, and usual avocations incident to each month in the year aro described in a striking manner. Anecdotes, sketches of character, &c., are introduced with considerable skill and effect, adding much to the interesting nature of the book. The 'Autumnal Excursions' form some of the most attractive parts of the volume; and the legends scattered throughout are told with peculiar spirit and effect. Indeed, the work is altogether a charming one; and the illustrations, admirably engraved on wood, from exceedingly clever and pretty designs, by Mr. Birket Foster, are quite worthy of the pages in which they appear."-Morning Advertiser.

H

is

NS.

UNTRY;

RESIDE.

LUME, WITH

e seasons and their f beauty-and the eats of these topics is no counterfeiting r, goes direct to the rich in matter as if cellent. The book ally, picturesquely ge of contents, and thes."-Athenæum. ume, as abounding ero of their enjoyommend it as likely have not yet tasted. field, in the forest. h relates to a parires of the season. st.

tion, and observabeautiful."-Stan-

ct a most attractive its endless charms ass."-Messenger.

ritten con amore. o to speak, elegant t book will form an instance there is an man pleasures and its points of view the variety of subentertaining pages. s incident to each sketches of characch to tho interestf tho most attractold with peculiar d the illustrations, gns, by Mr. Birket g Advertiser.

MISCELLANEOUS.

MR. DISRAELI'S CONINGSBY

CHEAP STANDARD EDITION, WITH A NEW PREFACE.

In 1 vol., with Portrait, 6s. bound.

"We are glad to see that the finest work of Disraeli has been sent out in the same shape as those of Dickens, Bulwer, and other of our best novelists, at such a price as to place them within the reach of the most moderate means. 'Coningsby' has passed from the popu-larity of a season to an enduring reputation as a standard work. It is a valuable contri-bution to popular literature."—Weekly Chronicle.

ZOOLOGICAL RECREATIONS. By W. J. BRODERIP, Esq., F.R.S.

CHEAPER EDITION, 1 vol., post 8vo, 6s. bound.

"Wo believe we do not exaggerate in saying that, since the publication of White's 'Natural History of Selborne,' and of the 'Introduction to Entomology,' by Kirby and Spence, no work in our language is better calculated than the 'Zoological Recreations' to fulfil the avowed aim of its author—to furnish a hand-book which may cherish or awaken a love for natural history."—Quarterly Review.

TALES OF HUNGARY. BY FRANCIS and THERESA PULSZKY. 3 vols.

"The authors of the present charming tales have not only produced these most inte-resting volumes, but have opened a region of fiction which will be eagerly explored by many readers."—Messenger.

THE DREAMER AND THE WORKER.

By R. H. HORNE, Esq.,

Author of "Orion," &c. 2 vols., post 8vo.

ADVENTURES OF A GREEK LADY, THE ADOPTED DAUGHTER OF THE LATE QUEEN CAROLINE.

WRITTEN BY HERSELF. 2 vols., post 8vo, 21s. bound.

"The chief interest of this more than ordinarily interesting book lies in the notices it furnishes of the unfortunate Queen Caroline. From the close of 1814 till her Royal Highness's return to England the author was never absent from her for a single day. All is ingenuously and artlessly told, and the plain truth finds its way at once to the reader's judgment and feelings."—*Court Journal.*

24	COLBURN AND CO.S	NEW PUBLICATIONS.
PC	PULAR NEW NOV	ELS AND ROMANCES.
	TY AND INTELLECT; OR, SECOND LOVE. Mrs. TROLLOPE. 3 vols.	REGINALD HASTINGS. By ELIOT WARBURTON, Esq. Second Edition. 3 vols.
	IE, THE AVENGER. Author of "Emilia Wyndham."	The OLD WORLD and the NEW ¹ By Mrs. TROLLOPE. 3 vols.
	3 vols. MERKLAND.	THE DAUGHTER OF NIGHT. By S. W. FULLOM, Esq. 3 vols.
	Author of "Margaret Maitland." 3 vols.	CLAUDE. By MISS MOLESWORTH. 2 vols.
	VE AND AMBITION. uthor of "Rockingham." 3 vols.	By Mrs. TROLLOPE. 3 vols.
	DAM DORRINGTON, OF THE DENE. LLIAM HOWITT. 3 vols.	PRIDE AND IRRESOLUTION. A Second Series of "THE DISCIPLINE OF LIFE." By LADY EMILY PONSONBY. 3 vols.
	NATHALIE. LIA KAVANAGH, Author of	PASSAGES IN THE LIFE OF Mrs. MARGARET MAITLAND
" V	Voman in France." 3 vols.	OF SUNNYSIDE. Written by Herself. 1 vol. OUR COUNTY.
By Mrs. (IT AND DARKNESS. CROWE, Author of "The Night- le of Nature," &c. 3 vols.	By JOHN MILLS, Esq., Author of the "Old English Gentleman," &c. 3 vols.
By the	E WILMINGTONS. Author of "Emilia Wyndham."	FRESTON TOWER, OR, THE EARLY DAYS OF CARDINAL WOLSEY.
	ANNE DYSART;	By the Rev. R. COBBOLD. 3 vols.
	HE SCOTCH MINISTER'S AUGHTER. 3 vols.	A TALE OF THE SEA. By a Naval Officer. 3 vols.

Ð

10

IONS.

MANCES.

Suggs

HASTINGS. RTON, Esq. Second 3 vols.

D and the NEW¹ LOPE. 3 vols.

ER OF NIGHT. OM, Esq. 3 vols.

UDE.

SWORTH. 2 vols.

OVERNMENT. LOPE. 3 vols.

RRESOLUTION. l Series of

LINE OF LIFE." PONSONBY. 3 vols.

THE LIFE OF ET MAITLAND

Written by Herself. vol.

OUNTY.

Esq., Author of the leman," &c. 3 vols.

TOWER,

AYS OF CARDINAL SEY. OBBOLD. 3 vols.

ETREL.

THE SEA. fficer. 3 vols.

